

ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL

B1



MicMac

Anne's House of Dreams

L. M. Montgomery



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B2



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

A CASA DOS SONHOS DE ANNE

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B2** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

Anne's House of Dreams

A Casa dos Sonhos de Anne

L. M. Montgomery

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

SAMPLE

Contents

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Reading Comprehension B1](#)

[Original English Text](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary: New Words](#)

Copyright

Fonte original — domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de Anne's House of Dreams, de L. M. Montgomery, publicado originalmente em 1917.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

L. M. Montgomery (1874–1942)

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1917.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 2013.

Brasil

Autor: L. M. Montgomery (1874–1942)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor, contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

L. M. Montgomery faleceu em 1942.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: L. M. Montgomery (1874–1942)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

L. M. Montgomery faleceu em 1942.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: Anne's House of Dreams

Autor: L. M. Montgomery

Primeira publicação: 1917

Primeiro editor: McClelland, Goodchild and Stewart

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ [Project Gutenberg](#)

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

→ [Internet Archive](#)

Preserva digitalizações e registros bibliográficos de edições impressas da obra original.

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

Introdução

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR — Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 — Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 — Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 — Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

Assim, você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens e os acontecimentos principais da obra original.

Como usar as notas

No texto de leitura simplificada, cada parágrafo possui um link Pt/En. Esse link abre uma nota com a tradução em português do texto simplificado e o trecho correspondente no texto original em inglês.

No texto original em inglês, o link PT leva diretamente ao parágrafo correspondente na versão em português. Na tradução portuguesa, o link En retorna ao parágrafo correspondente no texto original.

A tradução para o português é feita a partir do texto em inglês simplificado, e não diretamente do texto original. O objetivo é ajudar você a compreender com precisão a frase simplificada que está estudando naquele momento.

O texto original em inglês é apresentado separadamente para a etapa seguinte do aprendizado, quando você já estiver preparado para ler e comparar a obra em sua forma original.

Cada nota contém links que permitem retornar exatamente ao parágrafo que você estava lendo.

Como usar o glossário

Na última parte do livro, o Glossary: New Words reúne, em ordem alfabética, palavras mais complexas ou menos frequentes presentes no texto simplificado de nível B1. Essas palavras aparecem em itálico no texto.

Cada entrada apresenta pronúncia, tradução em português, explicação simples em inglês, frase de exemplo e até cinco frases reais do livro.

O link [Back to B1](#) retorna exatamente à frase correspondente na versão simplificada.

Depois do texto simplificado, o livro apresenta também o texto original completo em inglês e a versão completa em português.

Sobre este livro

Anne's House of Dreams, quinto livro da série de L. M. Montgomery, acompanha Anne Shirley após seu casamento com Gilbert Blythe e a mudança para Four Winds, na Ilha do Príncipe Eduardo. A história começa com o casamento e a chegada à sua primeira casa, uma pequena cabana à beira-mar. Anne, agora uma jovem esposa, precisa se adaptar a uma nova comunidade e aos desafios da vida conjugal. Personagens centrais incluem o Capitão Jim, um velho marinheiro cheio de histórias; Leslie Moore, uma vizinha bela mas atormentada; e a Srta. Cornélia Bryant, uma moradora de língua afiada mas de bom coração. O conflito central gira em torno do desejo de Anne de criar um lar perfeito enquanto enfrenta as realidades da perda, doença e os segredos daqueles ao seu redor. O cenário — a costa acidentada, o farol e a vila unida — evoca tranquilidade e atemporalidade. A progressão segue o aprofundamento dos relacionamentos de Anne e seus esforços para trazer felicidade aos outros, especialmente Leslie, que carrega um passado trágico. O tom literário é caloroso, nostálgico e levemente

humorístico, com as descrições características de Montgomery sobre a natureza e a vida doméstica. Temas de amor, amizade e resiliência são explorados enquanto Anne aprende que os sonhos muitas vezes se realizam de maneiras inesperadas. O romance equilibra alegria e tristeza, culminando em um evento comovente que testa o espírito de Anne, mas reforça o poder da esperança e da comunidade.

Nota editorial

A tradução para o português e a versão Reading Comprehension B1 foram geradas com apoio de inteligência artificial e submetidas a revisão editorial.

Em caso de dúvida ou observações, fale conosco.

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@micmacfromlasvegas.com

Outros livros e materiais

Materiais e outros livros da série ESL Easy Read:

Coleção Anne, The Green Gables Collection:

Anne of Avonlea

Anne of Green Gables

Anne of Ingleside

Anne of the Island

Anne's House of Dreams

Chronicles of Avonlea

Further Chronicles of Avonlea

Kilmeny of the Orchard

Rainbow Valley

Rilla of Ingleside

The Golden Road

Outras coleções disponíveis:

Doctor Dolittle

Anne of Green Gables / L. M. Montgomery

Anne's House of Dreams

Gothic and Terror Classics

A Selva de Burroughs

Marte de Burroughs

Sherlock Holmes

The Land of Oz

www.micmacfromlasvegas.com

Index - Reading Comprehension B1

IN THE GARRET OF GREEN GABLES

THE HOUSE OF DREAMS

THE LAND OF DREAMS AMONG

THE FIRST BRIDE OF GREEN GABLES

THE HOME COMING

CAPTAIN JIM

THE SCHOOLMASTER'S BRIDE

IN THE GARRET OF GREEN GABLES

Pt/En Anne Shirley said she was very happy to stop teaching geometry. She put a book into a chest, closed it, and sat on top. She looked at Diana Wright with her gray eyes, which were like the sky in the morning.

Pt/En The attic was a dark and nice place, as attics should be. The air from the open window was warm and smelled sweet from the August afternoon. Outside, trees moved in the wind. Beyond the trees were woods with a path called Lover's Lane and an apple orchard that still had many apples. High above, white clouds looked like snow in the blue sky. A blue sea could be seen in the distance, which was the St. Lawrence Gulf. A place called Abegweit, which is now Prince Edward Island, floated on the sea.

Pt/En Diana Wright was three years older and looked a bit more like a mother. But her eyes were still black and bright, her cheeks were still pink, and her dimples were still lovely. This was like when she and Anne Shirley promised to be friends forever. Diana held a small, sleeping baby with black curly hair. The baby was known in Avonlea as "Small Anne Cordelia." People in Avonlea knew why Diana named her Anne, but they were confused about the name Cordelia. Diana and Anne smiled at each other because they knew how the baby got her name.

Pt/En Diana said that Anne always hated geometry and that she must be very glad to finish teaching it.

Pt/En Anne replied that she had always liked teaching, except for geometry. She said her three years in Summerside had been pleasant. Anne mentioned that Mrs. Harmon Andrews had told her that married life might not be as good as teaching. Anne thought Mrs. Harmon believed it was better to stay with problems you know than to face new ones.

Pt/En Anne laughed in the attic, her laugh sounding sweet and mature. Marilla, who was making plum jam in the kitchen, heard her and smiled. But Marilla also felt sad, thinking that Anne would not laugh at Green Gables very often in the future. Marilla was very happy that Anne was going to marry Gilbert Blythe. However, she knew that happiness often comes with some sadness. Anne had visited home often

during her three years in Summerside, but from now on, she would probably only visit twice a year.

Pt/En Diana told Anne not to worry about what Mrs. Harmon said. Diana, who had been married for four years, spoke with confidence. She explained that married life has good and bad times, and things do not always go smoothly. However, Diana assured Anne that it is a happy life when you are married to the right person.

Pt/En Anne secretly smiled. She found Diana's *confident* way of speaking about her experience as a married woman a little funny.

Pt/En Anne thought that she might also start acting like Diana after being married for four years. She hoped, however, that her sense of humor would stop her from doing so.

Pt/En Diana asked Anne if she had decided where they would live. Diana was holding her baby, Small Anne Cordelia, with a natural motherly *movement*. This always made Anne feel a *mix* of happiness and a strange, gentle *sadness*, as she thought about her own future dreams and hopes.

Pt/En Anne told Diana that she had called her because she wanted to tell her something. Anne said she could not believe they had telephones in Avonlea. She thought it sounded too modern for their quiet and old-fashioned town.

Pt/En Diana explained that they had the telephones because of the A. V. I. S. society. She said the society worked hard to get the telephone line, even though people tried to stop them. Diana told Anne that she did a great job starting the society and remembered their fun meetings, like the one in the blue hall and Judson Parker's idea to paint *ads* on his fence.

Pt/En Anne said she was not completely happy about the A. V. I. S. and the telephone. She knew it was useful, but she felt it was making Avonlea less *special*. She wished the town could stay the same as it was in the past. Anne decided to be practical and accepted that the telephone was a good thing, even if other people might listen on the line.

Pt/En Diana agreed that people listening was the worst part. She said it was annoying when other people's phones rang while she was talking. Diana mentioned that Mrs. Harmon Andrews put her phone in the kitchen

so she could listen and cook at the same time. Diana heard the Pye family's clock when Anne called, which meant Josie or Gertie was listening.

Pt/En Anne understood why Diana had asked about a new clock at Green Gables. She heard a click after Diana spoke, thinking it was the Pye family hanging up their phone. Anne decided not to think about the Pyles and wanted to discuss happier things. She announced that the plans for her new home were now complete.

Pt/En Diana asked Anne where it was and said she hoped it was near.

Pt/En Anne explained that it was not near, but sixty miles away. She said Gilbert was going to live at Four Winds Harbor.

Pt/En Diana sighed, saying that sixty miles felt like six hundred. She mentioned she could not travel further from home than Charlottetown.

Pt/En Anne told Diana she would have to visit Four Winds Harbor, calling it the most beautiful place on the Island. She explained that a village called Glen St. Mary was there, where Dr. David Blythe had worked for fifty years. He was Gilbert's great-uncle and was retiring, so Gilbert would take his job. Dr. Blythe would keep his house, so Gilbert and Anne would need their own home. Anne imagined a lovely little house for themselves, like a dream castle.

Pt/En Diana asked Anne where they were going for their wedding trip.

Pt/En Anne told Diana that she did not want a wedding tower. She explained that Mrs. Harmon Andrews would say it was sensible not to have one if you could not afford it, and would also mention that Jane had a honeymoon in Europe. Anne wanted to spend her honeymoon at Four Winds, her special house.

Pt/En Diana asked Anne if she had decided not to have any bridesmaids.

Pt/En Anne explained that she had no one to ask. She said that Diana, Phil, Priscilla, and Jane had all married before her, and Stella was teaching in Vancouver. Anne wanted a bridesmaid who was a "kindred soul" and she had none.

Pt/En Diana asked Anne anxiously if she was going to wear a veil.

Pt/En Anne said she would wear a veil because she would not feel like a bride without one. She remembered telling Matthew she never expected to marry because she was not pretty enough, unless a foreign missionary married her. She thought missionaries would not be picky about looks. Anne mentioned that Priscilla married a very handsome and well-dressed man, who thought Priscilla was very beautiful, but there were no cannibals in Japan.

Pt/En Diana told Anne that her wedding dress was wonderful. She said Anne would look like a queen because she was tall and thin. Diana asked Anne how she stayed slim, because Diana felt she was getting fatter and losing her waist.

Pt/En Anne replied that being fat or thin seemed like something people were born with. She added that Mrs. Harmon Andrews could not say to Diana what she had said to Anne when Anne returned from Summerside, calling her "skinny." Anne felt that while "slender" sounded nice, "skinny" sounded very different.

Pt/En Diana mentioned that Mrs. Harmon had spoken about Anne's wedding clothes. Mrs. Harmon thought they were as nice as Jane's, but she also said that Jane married a rich man, while Anne was marrying a doctor who had no money.

Pt/En Anne laughed.

Pt/En Anne agreed that her dresses were nice and that she loved pretty things. She remembered the first nice dress she ever received, a brown one from Matthew for a school concert. Before that, all her clothes had been ugly, and she felt like she entered a new world that night.

Pt/En Someone remembered that Gilbert had recited a poem called 'Bingen on the Rhine' and had looked at Anne when he said she was not a sister. Anne had been very angry because he put her pink paper rose in his pocket. At that time, she did not think she would ever marry him.

Pt/En Anne laughed and said that this was another example of fate, as they walked down the stairs from the attic.

THE HOUSE OF DREAMS

Pt/En Green Gables was more excited than it had ever been before. Even Marilla was showing her excitement, which was very unusual for her.

Pt/En Marilla told Mrs. Rachel Lynde that there had never been a wedding in their house before. She recalled an old minister saying a house was not a real home until it had a birth, a wedding, and a death. They had experienced deaths, *including* her father, mother, and Matthew. They had also had a birth long ago when a hired man's wife had a baby there. Marilla found it strange to think of Anne getting married. She still saw Anne as the little girl Matthew brought home fourteen years ago and could not believe she had grown up. She remembered the shock of seeing Matthew bring home a girl instead of a boy and wondered what would have happened to the boy they were supposed to get if there had not been a mistake.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel Lynde replied that it was a *lucky* mistake. However, she admitted that there was a time when she did not think so, remembering an evening when Anne had caused a big scene.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel sighed, but then she felt more *cheerful*. She thought that when there was a wedding, it was time to forget past problems.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel said she would give Anne two cotton *bedspreads*. One had a tobacco stripe and the other had an apple leaf *pattern*. She mentioned that Anne said these spreads were becoming fashionable again. Mrs. Rachel believed the apple leaf spread looked very nice on a spare bed. She planned to have them bleached because they had been stored in bags since Thomas died and were probably *discolored*. She was *confident* that dew-bleaching would make them look much better within the month before the wedding.

Pt/En Marilla noted that there was only a month left until the wedding. She then said proudly:

Pt/En Marilla explained she was giving Anne six braided rugs from the attic. She had not expected Anne to want them because they were old-fashioned, and people now preferred hooked mats. However, Anne

had asked for them, saying she liked them better than anything else for her floors. Marilla thought they were pretty, made from nice rags and braided in stripes. She also planned to make enough blue plum jam for Anne to last a year. She found it strange because the blue plum trees had not produced fruit for three years, and she had considered cutting them down. This past spring, however, they were covered in blossoms and produced a very large crop of plums, more than she remembered at Green Gables.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel expressed her happiness that Anne and Gilbert were finally going to marry. She felt sure her prayers had helped. She was relieved that Anne did not choose the man from Kingsport. Although that man was rich, Gilbert was not wealthy, but he was from the Island.

Pt/En Marilla was happy that Gilbert Blythe would marry Anne. She thought that if she had not been too proud many years ago, Gilbert might have been her own son. She felt that his marriage to Anne would fix that old mistake.

Pt/En Anne was very happy, so happy she felt a little afraid. Two women tried to make her unhappy. They suggested that she was not getting a special prize with young Dr. Blythe, or that he was not as much in love with her as he used to be. However, these women were not Anne's enemies; they liked her and would protect her if someone else attacked her. People can sometimes be inconsistent.

Pt/En Mrs. Inglis, whose maiden name was Jane Andrews, came with her mother and Mrs. Jasper Bell. Jane had married a rich man, but her marriage was happy and had not changed her. She was still kind and friendly. She was happy for her old friend Anne and was very interested in the details of Anne's wedding clothes, even though her own clothes were very expensive.

Pt/En Mrs. Harmon Andrews said to Anne that Gilbert had not changed his mind about marrying her. She added that the Blythe family usually kept their promises. She then mentioned that Anne was twenty-five and looked young, saying that red-haired people always looked young.

Pt/En Anne replied that red hair was fashionable now. She tried to smile but spoke coldly. She had learned to use humor to deal with problems, but she was still sensitive about comments on her hair.

Pt/En Mrs. Harmon agreed that fashion can be strange. She told Anne that her wedding clothes were very nice and suitable for her. She wished Anne happiness and said that long engagements often do not end well, but in Anne's situation, it was unavoidable.

Pt/En Mrs. Jasper Bell said that Gilbert looked very young to be a doctor and she worried people would not trust him. After saying this, she stopped talking, feeling she had said what she needed to. She was the kind of woman who wore a black feather in her hat and had loose hair.

Pt/En Anne's happiness about her wedding things was briefly affected by the comments from Mesdames Bell and Andrews, but her deeper happiness was not disturbed. She forgot the small hurts when Gilbert arrived later. They walked by the birch trees near the brook, which were now tall and beautiful in the twilight. In the shadows, Anne and Gilbert talked like lovers about their future home and life together.

Pt/En Gilbert told Anne that he had found a home for them.

Pt/En Anne asked where it was, hoping it was not in the village because she did not want to live there.

Pt/En Gilbert explained that there was no house available in the village. He said their new house was a small white one on the shore of the harbor, located between Glen St. Mary and Four Winds Point. It was a little out of the way, but it would not be a problem once they had a telephone. He described the situation as beautiful, with views of the sunset and the large blue harbor. The sand-dunes were nearby, and the sea winds blew over them, covering them with sea spray.

Pt/En Anne asked Gilbert what their first home was like.

Pt/En Gilbert said the house was not very large, but it was big enough for them. Downstairs, there was a nice living room with a fireplace, and a dining room that looked out onto the harbor. There was also a small room that could be used as his office. He mentioned it was about sixty years old, making it the oldest house in Four Winds. However, it had been kept in good condition and was renovated about fifteen years ago. It was well-built originally. Gilbert understood there was an interesting story about its construction, but the person he rented it from did not know it.

Pt/En The landlord had told Gilbert that only Captain Jim knew the old story about the house.

Pt/En Anne asked who Captain Jim was.

Pt/En Gilbert told Anne about the lighthouse keeper at Four Winds Point. He said she would like the lighthouse light because it turns and shines like a star in the evening. They could see it from their house windows and front door.

Pt/En Anne asked who owned the house.

Pt/En Gilbert explained that the house now belonged to the Glen St. Mary Presbyterian Church. He rented it from them. Before, it belonged to an old lady named Miss Elizabeth Russell, who died and left it to the church. Her old furniture was still inside, and Gilbert bought most of it cheaply because it was old-fashioned. He thought Anne would like it.

Pt/En Anne said that was good, but asked Gilbert if there were trees around the house, as that was very important to her.

Pt/En Gilbert told Anne there were many trees. He said there was a large group of fir trees behind the house, two lines of poplar trees along the path, and a circle of white birch trees around a nice garden. The front door opened into the garden, and there was another entrance through a small gate between two fir trees, whose branches made an arch overhead.

Pt/En The speaker was very happy. She said she could not live without trees because a part of her would die. She then asked if there was a brook nearby, but she did not expect there to be one.

Pt/En The other person replied that there was indeed a brook, and it even went through a corner of the garden.

Pt/En Anne then said with great happiness that the house they found was exactly the house of her dreams.

THE LAND OF DREAMS AMONG

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel Lynde asked Anne if she had decided who to invite to her wedding. She mentioned that it was time to send invitations, even if they were simple.

Pt/En Anne explained that she did not want to invite many people. She said they only wanted the people they loved most to be at the wedding, such as Gilbert's family and Mr. and Mrs. Allan and Mr. and Mrs. Harrison.

Pt/En Marilla dryly reminded Anne that she had not considered Mr. Harrison a close friend before.

Pt/En Anne admitted, laughing, that she had not liked Mr. Harrison much at first. However, she said he had become nicer over time, and Mrs. Harrison was very kind. She also mentioned Miss Lavendar and Paul.

Pt/En The speaker asked if they had decided to visit the Island that summer, as they had thought about going to Europe.

Pt/En They changed their plans when they were told about the upcoming marriage. Paul had written that he absolutely had to attend the wedding, even if it meant missing Europe.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel commented that the child had always admired Anne very much.

Pt/En Anne told Mrs. Lynde that the child was now a young man of nineteen.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde replied that time passes very quickly.

Pt/En Anne mentioned that Charlotta the Fourth might come with them if her husband agreed. She wondered if Charlotta still wore large blue bows and what her husband called her. Anne wanted Charlotta at her wedding, remembering a past wedding they attended together. Charlotta and her husband were expected at Echo Lodge the next week. Anne also started to mention Phil and the Reverend Jo.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel told Anne that it sounded wrong to hear her speak about a minister in that way.

Pt/En Anne explained that the minister's wife called him that.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel replied that the person should show more respect for the minister's important job.

Pt/En Anne *playfully* told Mrs. Rachel that she had heard her *criticize* ministers quite strongly herself.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde protested that she *criticized* ministers *respectfully* and never gave them nicknames.

Pt/En Anne tried to *hide* her smile.

Pt/En Anne *listed* some friends she wished she could *invite*, like Miss Stacey and Aunt Jamesina, but explained they were far away in places like Vancouver, Japan, California, and India. She thought it was sad how people lived in different parts of the world.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel said with authority that God did not want people to move far away. She explained that when she was young, people usually married and lived near where they were born. She was glad Anne had stayed on the Island. She had worried that Gilbert might want to *travel* to distant places after college and take Anne with him.

Pt/En Anne responded that if everyone stayed where they were born, places would soon become too crowded.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel told Anne she would not argue with her because she was not a *university* graduate. She then asked what time the ceremony would be.

Pt/En Anne explained that they had chosen noon, which she called "high noon" like the newspapers, so they could catch the evening train to Glen St. Mary.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel asked if the wedding would take place in the parlor.

Pt/En Anne explained her ideal wedding. She wanted to marry outside, under the blue sky and sunshine. She imagined getting married at dawn on a June morning with roses blooming. She would meet Gilbert and go to the beech woods, where they would marry under the trees, which she thought would be like a beautiful cathedral.

Pt/En Marilla *disagreed* with Anne and looked unhappy. Mrs. Lynde was shocked.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde said that Anne's idea was very strange and would not seem legal. She asked what Mrs. Harmon Andrews would think.

Pt/En Anne sighed and said that many things in life cannot be done because people worry about what Mrs. Harmon Andrews would say. She thought it was a pity and that they could do many wonderful things if it were not for Mrs. Harmon Andrews.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde told Anne that she did not fully understand her.

Pt/En Marilla said apologetically that Anne was always a romantic person.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel responded comfortingly that married life would probably cure Anne of her romantic nature.

Pt/En Anne laughed and went to Lover's Lane, where Gilbert met her. Neither of them thought that their future married life would stop them from being romantic.

Pt/En The people from Echo Lodge visited the next week, and Green Gables was full of happiness. Miss Lavender had not changed much in three years. However, Anne was very surprised by Paul. She could not believe that this tall young man was the same little Paul from school.

Pt/En Anne told Paul that he made her feel old and that she had to look up to him.

Pt/En Paul told Anne that she would always stay young, like Mrs. Lavender. He explained that he would always call her "Teacher," even after she got married, because she had taught him important lessons. He then said he wanted to show her something.

Pt/En The "something" Paul wanted to show Anne was a book of his poems. Paul had written some poems, and magazines had published them. Anne read Paul's poems and found them very good, full of charm and showing great promise.

Pt/En Anne told Paul that he would become famous. She had always wanted a famous student, and a great poet would be even better than a college president. She joked that she would be proud to say she had disciplined the famous Paul Irving, but admitted she never really punished him, only kept him in during recess.

Pt/En Paul replied that Anne might become famous too. He mentioned that he had seen a lot of her writing over the past three years.

Pt/En Anne *disagreed*, saying she knew her own *abilities*. She explained that she could only write small, pretty stories that children liked and that editors paid for. She felt she could not do anything big, and her only chance for lasting fame was to be remembered in Paul's future book about his life.

Pt/En Charlotta the Fourth took off her blue bows, but her freckles still looked the same.

Pt/En Charlotta told Miss Shirley that she never thought she would marry a "Yankee" (an *American* from the North). She explained that you cannot always know what will happen in life, and it was not her husband's fault that he was born that way.

Pt/En Anne replied that Charlotta was a Yankee too, because she had married one.

Pt/En Charlotta *disagreed* strongly, saying she was not a Yankee and would not be one even if she married many. She said Tom was nice and that she thought it was better not to be too *picky*, as she might not get another chance. She told Miss Shirley that Tom did not drink and did not complain about working, and that she was satisfied.

Pt/En Anne asked if her husband called her Leonora.

Pt/En Charlotta told Miss Shirley that she was worried about her wedding vows. She felt that her husband might not have been talking to her when he said them. She asked Miss Shirley if she was going to get married. Charlotta said she had thought it would be nice to marry a doctor because it would be helpful if children got sick. Her husband, Tom, is a bricklayer, but he is kind. When she asked him if she could go to Miss Shirley's wedding, he told her to do what she wanted. Charlotta thought he was a very pleasant husband.

Pt/En Philippa and her husband, Reverend Jo, arrived at Green Gables the day before the wedding. Anne and Philippa were very happy to see each other. They then had a quiet, friendly talk about past events and what was going to happen soon.

Pt/En Philippa told Anne that she looked as beautiful as ever. She mentioned that she had become very thin since having children and was not as good-looking, but she thought her husband, Jo, liked it. Philippa said it was wonderful that Anne was marrying Gilbert. She also said that Roy Gardner would not have been a good choice for Anne, even though she had been very disappointed about it at the time. Philippa felt Anne had treated Roy badly.

Pt/En Anne smiled and said that she understood Roy had recovered.

Pt/En Philippa confirmed that Roy was married to a nice woman and they were very happy. She added that everything happens for the best, which she believed because Jo and the Bible said so, and they were good sources of information.

Pt/En Someone asked if Alec and Alonzo were married yet.

Pt/En The speaker explained that Alec was married, but Alonzo was not. They also said that talking to Anne reminded them of the fun times they had at Patty's Place.

Pt/En The speaker asked if Anne had visited Patty's Place recently.

Pt/En The speaker replied that they went often and that Miss Patty and Miss Maria still sat by the fireplace knitting. They also mentioned they had brought Anne a wedding gift from the two ladies and asked her to guess what it was.

Pt/En Anne said she could not guess and asked how Miss Patty and Miss Maria knew she was going to be married.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde told Anne that she had visited Miss Patty the previous week and Miss Patty had been very interested. Miss Patty had written a note asking her to call and then asked if she would bring a gift to Anne. Mrs. Lynde asked Anne what she would like most from Patty's Place.

Pt/En Anne asked in surprise if Miss Patty had really sent her the china dogs.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde confirmed that the dogs were in her trunk and that she also had a letter for Anne. She said she would get them.

Pt/En Miss Patty had written a letter to Miss Shirley. She and Maria were happy about her upcoming wedding and sent their best wishes. Miss Patty explained that she and Maria had not married but had no problem with others doing so. They were sending the china dogs, which Miss Patty had planned to leave to Anne in her will because Anne liked them. However, since Miss Patty and Maria expected to live for a long time, she decided to give Anne the dogs while she was young. Miss Patty reminded Anne that one dog, Gog, looked to the right, and the other, Magog, looked to the left.

Pt/En Anne said excitedly that she imagined the lovely old dogs sitting by the fireplace in her dream house. She said she had never expected anything so wonderful.

Pt/En That evening, Green Gables was busy with preparations for the next day. But in the evening twilight, Anne left quietly. She wanted to make a special visit alone on this last day before a big change in her life. She went to Matthew's grave in the Avonlea graveyard, which was shaded by poplar trees. There, she quietly remembered old times and lasting love.

Pt/En Anne whispered that Matthew would be very happy if he were there the next day. She believed he knew and was glad about it from somewhere else. She remembered reading that people are not truly gone until they are forgotten. She felt Matthew would never be forgotten by her.

Pt/En She left the flowers she had brought on his grave and walked slowly down the long hill. It was a beautiful evening with lovely lights and shadows. The sky in the west had clouds like mackerel, colored red and gold, with strips of green sky between. Beyond was the shining sea at sunset, and the sound of the water came from the shore. All around her, in the quiet country silence, were the hills, fields, and woods she had known and loved for a long time.

Pt/En Gilbert joined her as she passed the Blythe gate and said that history repeats itself. He asked Anne if she remembered their first walk down that hill, or their first walk together anywhere.

Pt/En Anne replied that she was coming home from Matthew's grave in the twilight, and he had come out of the gate. She explained that she had put aside her pride, which she had held for years, and spoken to him.

Pt/En Gilbert explained that everything felt wonderful for him from that moment. He began to look forward to the future. He felt like the happiest boy in the world when he walked home that night because Anne had forgiven him.

Pt/En Gilbert felt Anne had more to forgive. He called himself an ungrateful child, especially after she had saved his life on the pond. He admitted he did not deserve the happiness he now felt.

Pt/En Gilbert laughed and held Anne's hand tighter. She was wearing his ring, which was a circle of pearls. Anne had chosen not to wear a diamond ring.

Pt/En Anne explained that she had never liked diamonds much. This was because they were not the beautiful purple color she had once dreamed of. She felt diamonds would always remind her of that old disappointment.

Pt/En Gilbert mentioned that an old story says pearls are for tears.

Pt/En Anne told Gilbert she was not afraid of *sadness*. She explained that tears could be happy, not just sad. She remembered her happiest times, like when she was allowed to stay at Green Gables, when Matthew gave her her first nice dress, and when she heard Gilbert was getting better from his *illness*. So, she wanted pearls for their wedding ring and was ready to accept both the sad and happy parts of life together.

Pt/En That night, the couple only thought about happiness. Their wedding day was the next day, and their dream house was waiting for them by the quiet, *colorful* coast of Four Winds Harbor.

THE FIRST BRIDE OF GREEN GABLES

Pt/En Anne woke up on her wedding morning. Sunshine was coming through her window, and a gentle September wind was playing with her curtains.

Pt/En She felt happy that the sun would shine on her wedding day.

Pt/En She remembered waking up in that small room for the first time. That morning had been sad because of a disappointment the night before. But since then, the room had become *special* because of many happy childhood dreams and future hopes. She had returned there happily after being away. She had stayed awake there all night when she thought Gilbert was dying, and she had sat there with great happiness the night they got engaged. She had spent many nights there, both happy and sad. Today, she had to leave the room forever. It would no longer be hers. Dora, who was fifteen, would have it next. Anne felt this was right, as the room was for youth and girlhood, for the past that was ending today before her life as a wife began.

Pt/En It was a busy and happy morning at Green Gables. Diana arrived early with Fred and Small Anne Cordelia to help. The Green Gables twins, Davy and Dora, took the babies to the garden.

Pt/En Diana was worried and told them not to let Small Anne Cordelia ruin her clothes.

Pt/En Marilla told Diana not to worry about Small Anne Cordelia with Dora. She said that child was more sensible and careful than many mothers she knew, and was a wonder, unlike the other wild child she had raised.

Pt/En Marilla smiled at Anne while she ate her chicken salad. It seemed she liked the wild child the most.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel said that the twins were good children. She thought Dora was very grown-up and helpful, and Davy was becoming a smart boy who was not as *mischievous* as before.

Pt/En Marilla explained that she was very distracted for the first six months when someone new arrived. After that time, she became used to him. She added that he had *recently* become very interested in farming

and wanted to try running the farm next year. Marilla thought this might happen because Mr. Barry might not want to rent the farm for much longer, and new arrangements would be necessary.

Pt/En Diana told Anne that she had a lovely day for her wedding. She said the weather was perfect, as good as if she had ordered it from a store called Eaton's.

Pt/En Mrs. Lynde said with strong feelings that too much money was being spent on Eaton's, a large store. She believed that the store's catalogues were now like a Bible for the girls in Avonlea. She complained that they looked at the catalogues on Sundays instead of reading religious books.

Pt/En Diana commented that the catalogues were very good for entertaining children. She mentioned that Fred and Small Anne spent hours looking at the pictures in them.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel replied seriously that she had entertained ten children without needing an Eaton's catalogue.

Pt/En Anne told the two people not to argue about a catalogue. She said it was a very *special* day for her and she was so happy that she wanted everyone else to be happy too.

Pt/En Mrs. Rachel sighed and said she hoped Anne's happiness would continue. She believed it but worried that showing too much happiness might be seen as challenging fate. Mrs. Rachel thought Anne should be a little less excited.

Pt/En A happy and beautiful bride came down the stairs that September noon. She was the first bride from Green Gables, looking bright-eyed and wearing her wedding veil, carrying many roses. Gilbert waited below and looked at her with love. He had waited a long time for Anne. She was coming to him to be his wife. He wondered if he was good enough for her and if he could make her as happy as he wanted. When she offered him her hand, they looked at each other, and all his doubts disappeared. They knew they belonged together, and nothing could change that. They felt safe and happy with each other.

Pt/En Gilbert and Anne were married in the orchard on a *sunny* day, surrounded by friends. Mr. Allan performed the ceremony, and Mrs. Lynde thought the wedding prayer was the most beautiful she had ever

heard. A bird sang during the wedding vows, making Anne feel excited and Gilbert wonder why all birds weren't singing. A boy named Paul heard the bird and later wrote a poem about it. Charlotta the Fourth thought the bird meant good luck for Anne. The bird sang until the end of the ceremony. It was a very happy and joyful afternoon at the house. Old jokes were told, and everyone laughed. When Anne and Gilbert left for the train with Paul driving, the twins threw rice and old shoes. Charlotta and Mr. Harrison helped with this. Marilla watched them go down the lane. Anne waved goodbye from the end of the lane. She was no longer living at Green Gables. Marilla looked sad and old as she returned to the house that Anne had filled with happiness for fourteen years.

Pt/En Diana, her children, the people from Echo Lodge, and the Allans stayed to help the two older ladies feel less lonely on the first evening. They had a pleasant, quiet supper, talking about the day's events. While they were eating, Anne and Gilbert arrived by train at Glen St. Mary.

THE HOME COMING

Pt/En Dr. David Blythe had sent a horse and buggy to meet them. The young driver left with a friendly smile. They were happy to drive alone to their new home in the beautiful evening.

Pt/En Anne never forgot the beautiful view they saw after driving over the hill. She could not see her new home yet. Before her was Four Winds Harbor, shining like a mirror. She saw the entrance between sand dunes on one side and a high, red cliff on the other. The sea was calm. The small fishing village looked like a jewel in the mist. The sky was dark and full of stars. The air smelled fresh from the sea. A few sails moved on the water. A bell rang from a small white church, its sound floating over the water with the sound of the sea. A light on the cliff flashed like a star of hope. Far away, she saw the smoke from a passing ship.

Pt/En Anne said that the place was beautiful and that she would love Four Winds. She asked Gilbert where their house was.

Pt/En Gilbert explained that they could not see the house yet because of the trees. He said it was about three miles from Glen St. Mary and another mile from the lighthouse. He also mentioned they would not have many neighbors, with only one house nearby, and asked Anne if she would feel lonely when he was away.

Pt/En Anne replied that she would not feel lonely with the beautiful view and the light for company. She asked Gilbert who lived in the nearby house.

Pt/En Someone asked Anne if the house looked like a place where people she would like lived.

Pt/En The house was big and painted a very bright green. It had an orchard and a neat lawn. However, the whole place seemed a bit bare because it was so tidy.

Pt/En Anne agreed that someone who chose that paint color probably wasn't very friendly, unless it was a mistake. She was sure there were no children living there because the place was even neater than another very tidy house she knew.

Pt/En As Anne and Gilbert walked, they saw a tall girl with bright red hair, wearing a pale blue dress. She was walking a flock of white geese up a green hill. The girl stopped and looked at them. Anne thought the girl was very beautiful, with hair like wheat, blue eyes, and red poppies on her belt. Anne felt the girl looked at them with a little bit of unfriendliness.

Pt/En Anne quietly asked Gilbert who the beautiful girl was that they had just passed.

Pt/En Gilbert told his bride that he had not noticed any girl because he was only looking at her.

Pt/En He said the girl was standing by the gate and was still watching them. He added that he had never seen such a beautiful face.

Pt/En The bride replied that she did not remember seeing any very handsome girls there. She thought the girls at the Glen were pretty, but not beautiful.

Pt/En Gilbert insisted that this girl was beautiful and unforgettable, comparing her hair to gold and a snake, like in poetry.

Pt/En The bride suggested that the girl was probably a visitor from the large summer hotel across the harbor.

Pt/En The text says a woman was wearing a white apron and was guiding geese.

Pt/En Someone suggested that the woman might be doing it for fun. Then, they pointed out their house to Anne.

Pt/En Anne looked and forgot about the girl with the striking, angry eyes. She was very happy to see her new home for the first time. It looked like a large, pale seashell on the shore. Tall poplar trees lined the path and stood out against the sky. Behind the house, a dark fir wood protected the garden from the sea wind. The wind made strange sounds in the wood, which seemed to hold hidden secrets.

Pt/En The wind began to blow strongly. The fishing village across the harbor had many lights. Anne and Gilbert drove up the path lined with poplar trees. The door of their small house opened, and warm light came out. Gilbert helped Anne out of the buggy. He led her into the garden, through a gate, and up a path to the house's stone step.

Pt/En Gilbert whispered "Welcome home." Then, holding hands, they walked into their dream house.

CAPTAIN JIM

Pt/En Old Doctor Dave and Mrs. Doctor Dave visited the new house to welcome the bride and groom. Doctor Dave was a large, happy old man with white *whiskers*. Mrs. Doctor Dave was a small, neat lady with rosy cheeks and silver hair. She quickly became very fond of Anne.

Pt/En Mrs. Doctor Dave told Anne she was glad to see her and that she must be tired. She mentioned that supper was ready and that Captain Jim had brought trout for them. She asked where Captain Jim was, guessing he had gone to see to the horse. She invited Anne upstairs to put her things away.

Pt/En Anne looked around with happy eyes as she followed Mrs. Doctor Dave upstairs. She really liked her new home. It felt *similar* to Green Gables and reminded her of her past traditions.

Pt/En When Anne was alone in her room, she thought that she would have liked Miss Elizabeth Russell. She felt they would have been good friends. Her room had two windows. The one in the roof looked out over the lower harbor, the sand-bar, and the Four Winds lighthouse.

Pt/En She thought of a magic window looking out at the sea foam.

Pt/En Anne softly remembered a line about dangerous seas in lonely, *magical* lands.

Pt/En Anne looked out of the window and saw a valley with a brook. *Nearby*, she saw an old gray house with large *willow* trees. Its windows looked like shy eyes in the evening. Anne wondered who lived there, hoping they would be nice neighbors. She thought about the pretty girl with the white geese.

Pt/En Anne thought that the girl belonged in that place. She felt the girl was connected to the sea, sky, and harbor, and that the *area* called Four Winds was important to her.

Pt/En When Anne went downstairs, Gilbert was talking to a stranger by the fireplace. They both turned when Anne came into the room.

Pt/En Gilbert introduced Anne to Captain Boyd, calling her his wife.

Pt/En Gilbert felt very proud because he called Anne "my wife" for the first time to someone other than Anne. The old captain and Anne shook hands and became friends immediately. They understood each other well.

Pt/En Captain Jim told Mistress Blythe that he was very pleased to meet her and wished her happiness. He asked her to call him by his usual name, "Captain Jim," and said she was a very nice bride. Seeing her made him feel like he had just gotten married himself.

Pt/En After they all laughed, Mrs. Doctor Dave invited Captain Jim to stay for supper.

Pt/En Captain Jim thanked them kindly and said it would be a real treat. He explained that he usually ate alone and did not often have the chance to eat with two nice ladies.

Pt/En Captain Jim's kind words, said with a gentle and respectful manner, made the woman feel like she was receiving a very special gift.

Pt/En Captain Jim was an old man with a kind and simple spirit. He looked young inside. He was tall and strong, with a face that had many lines and was brown from the sun. He had long, gray hair and deep blue eyes. Sometimes his eyes looked happy, sometimes thoughtful, and sometimes sad as he looked at the sea, as if he was searching for something important that he had lost. Anne would later find out what he was looking for.

Pt/En Captain Jim was not a handsome man. His face was not beautiful, and he had faced many difficult times that had affected his body and his feelings. Although Anne first thought he looked plain, she soon saw that his good spirit made him beautiful.

Pt/En They happily sat down for supper. The fire kept them warm, but the dining room window was open, letting in the sea air. The view was beautiful, showing the harbor and the low, purple hills. Mrs. Doctor had made many delicious foods, but the best dish was a large plate of sea trout.

Pt/En Captain Jim said that he thought the fish would taste good after their journey. He told Mistress Blythe that the trout were very fresh, as they had been swimming in the pond only two hours before.

Pt/En Doctor Dave asked Captain Jim who was taking care of the lighthouse that night.

Pt/En Captain Jim mentioned his nephew Alec, saying he understood things well. He was happy to be invited to stay for supper because he was very hungry, having not eaten much for dinner.

Pt/En Mrs. Doctor Dave told him severely that she thought he did not eat enough at the lighthouse. She said he did not make the effort to prepare a good meal.

Pt/En Captain Jim disagreed, saying he usually ate very well. He explained that the previous night he had gone to the Glen and bought two pounds of steak, planning to have a large dinner that day.

Pt/En Mrs. Doctor Dave asked what happened to the steak, wondering if he had lost it on the way home.

Pt/En Captain Jim looked embarrassed and said no. He explained that a hungry dog had come to his door asking for a place to stay for the night. He let the dog sleep on the porch because it had a sore foot. Later, he thought about the dog and realized it must have been hungry.

Pt/En Mrs. Doctor Dave told Captain Jim that he had given all the steak away. She sounded proud but also like she was gently correcting him.

Pt/En Captain Jim explained that there was nothing else suitable for the dog to eat. He thought the dog was very hungry because it ate the steak quickly. Captain Jim's own dinner was small that night. The dog left in the morning, and Captain Jim guessed it did not eat vegetables.

Pt/En Mrs. Doctor Dave thought it was a bad idea to go without food for a dog that was not important.

Pt/En Captain Jim disagreed, saying the dog might be valuable to someone. He explained that you cannot judge a dog by its appearance. He admitted that the First Mate did not like the dog and spoke strongly against it, but Captain Jim felt the First Mate was unfair. Captain Jim concluded that even though he missed his dinner, he enjoyed the company and good neighbors.

Pt/En Anne asked who lived in the house near the brook, hidden by willow trees.

Pt/En Captain Jim introduced Mrs. Dick Moore and then added that her husband was with her.

Pt/En Anne understood from Captain Jim's words that Mrs. Dick Moore was probably *similar* to Mrs. Rachel Lynde.

Pt/En Captain Jim told Anne that she did not have many neighbors on her side of the harbor because most of the land was used for farming. He explained that the other side of the harbor had many people, especially the MacAllister family. He humorously *listed* many MacAllisters, saying there were so many you could not miss hitting one if you threw a stone. He mentioned Leon Blacquiere told him about the many MacAllisters there.

Pt/En Doctor Dave added that there were also many Elliotts and Crawfords. He mentioned an old saying from the people on their side of Four Winds, asking for protection from the pride and *vanity* of the Elliotts, MacAllisters, and Crawfords.

Pt/En Captain Jim said there were many good people among them. He mentioned sailing with William Crawford for years and said he was very brave and honest. Captain Jim thought that people on the other side of Four Winds were intelligent, which might be why people on his side sometimes *criticized* them. He found it strange that people often disliked those who were a little smarter than themselves.

Pt/En Doctor Dave, who had *disagreed* with the people across the harbor for forty years, laughed and then became quiet.

Pt/En Gilbert asked who lived in a very bright green house about half a mile away.

Pt/En Captain Jim smiled happily.

Pt/En Captain Jim explained that Miss Cornelia Bryant lived there. He said she would probably visit them soon because they were Presbyterians. He added that she would not visit if they were Methodists, as Cornelia strongly disliked Methodists.

Pt/En Doctor Dave said that Miss Cornelia Bryant was an interesting person and that she strongly disliked men.

Pt/En Gilbert asked if she meant "sour grapes," laughing.

Pt/En Captain Jim seriously answered that it was not "sour grapes." He explained that Cornelia had many chances to marry when she was young and could still attract widowers if she wished. He said she seemed to have a natural dislike for men and Methodists. He described her as having the sharpest tongue but the kindest heart in Four Winds. He added that she always helped people in trouble with great care. He noted that she never spoke badly about other women, and that men could handle her teasing because they were tough.

Pt/En Mrs. Doctor said that Cornelia always spoke well of Captain Jim.

Pt/En The speaker agreed, saying they were afraid of it and felt it made them seem unnatural.

THE SCHOOLMASTER'S BRIDE

Pt/En After supper, Anne asked Captain Jim who the first bride was to come to the house.

Pt/En Gilbert asked if the person was part of a story he had heard about the house. He mentioned that someone had told him Captain Jim could tell the story.

Pt/En Captain Jim *confirmed* he knew the story. He believed he was the only person in Four Winds who remembered the schoolmaster's bride when she first came to the Island. She had died thirty years ago, but she was a woman people would not forget.

Pt/En Anne asked Captain Jim to tell the story. She wanted to learn about all the women who had lived in the house before her.

Pt/En Captain Jim explained that only three women had lived there: Elizabeth Russell, Mrs. Ned Russell, and the schoolmaster's bride. He said Elizabeth and Mrs. Ned were nice, but they were not like the schoolmaster's bride.

Pt/En Captain Jim said the schoolmaster's name was John Selwyn. John came from the Old Country to teach school when Captain Jim was sixteen. John was different from most teachers of that time, who were often drunk and not good teachers. John Selwyn was a good-looking young man. He stayed at Captain Jim's father's house, and they became good friends. They read, walked, and talked a lot. John knew many poems and would recite them to Captain Jim by the sea in the evenings. Captain Jim's father did not like this, hoping it would stop him from wanting to go to sea. However, Captain Jim always wanted to go to sea because his mother's family were sailors. He loved listening to John read and recite poetry, and he remembered a lot of it from sixty years ago.

Pt/En Captain Jim was quiet for a moment. He looked into the fire and thought about the past. Then, he sighed and started telling his story again.

Pt/En Captain Jim remembered meeting a man one spring evening. The man seemed very happy, like Dr. Blythe had seemed earlier that night. Captain Jim thought of the man when he saw Dr. Blythe. The man told him he had a sweetheart who was coming to *join* him. Captain Jim,

being young and selfish, was not very happy about this because he worried the man would not be his friend anymore. However, he did not show his feelings. The man explained that his sweetheart's name was Persis Leigh. She would have come with him, but she had to stay to care for her sick uncle, who had looked after her after her parents died. Now the uncle was dead, and she was coming to marry John Selwyn. Captain Jim noted that it was a difficult journey for a woman in those days, as there were no steamships.

Pt/En Captain Jim asked when the woman was expected.

Pt/En The man replied that she was sailing on the Royal William on June 20th and should arrive by mid-July. He said he needed to ask Carpenter Johnson to build a home for her. He mentioned that her letter had arrived that day, and he knew it had good news even before opening it, as he had seen her a few nights before.

Pt/En Captain Jim did not understand what the man meant. The man then explained that he had a gift or a curse, using those exact words. He said he did not know which it was. He mentioned that one of his ancestors had it, and she was burned as a witch because of it. He also said that he sometimes experienced strange spells or trances, and he asked Dr. Blythe if such things existed.

Pt/En Gilbert explained that some people experience trances. He said this topic was more about studying the mind than medicine. He asked Captain Jim to describe John Selwyn's trances.

Pt/En The old Doctor replied that they were like dreams, but he sounded unsure.

Pt/En Captain Jim said slowly that John Selwyn had told him he could see things during these trances.

Pt/En Captain Jim explained that John Selwyn saw things happening and things that would happen in his trances. Sometimes these visions were comforting, and sometimes they were frightening. He told them that four nights before, John Selwyn had seen an old room in England and Persis Leigh in it. She was holding out her hands and looked happy, so John Selwyn knew he would hear good news about her.

Pt/En The old Doctor said again that it was just a dream.

Pt/En Captain Jim agreed. He said it was easier to believe that. He did not like the idea of the other person seeing strange things, as it felt very unusual.

Pt/En The other person replied that he had not dreamed it. He asked them not to talk about it again, saying that the friend might not be as close if he thought too much about it.

Pt/En Captain Jim told him that nothing could make him less of a friend. But the other person just shook his head and spoke again.

Pt/En He explained that he had lost friends before because of this. He said he did not blame them. He felt unfriendly to himself sometimes because of it. He thought such a power was like divinity, but he was not sure if it was good or evil. He added that people are afraid of being too close to God or the devil.

Pt/En Captain Jim remembered these words clearly, even though he did not fully understand what the other person meant. He asked the doctor what he thought it meant.

Pt/En Doctor Dave said in an annoyed way that he did not think the person knew what he was saying.

Pt/En Anne whispered that she thought she understood. She listened with her lips closed and her eyes bright. Captain Jim smiled, liking what he saw, before he continued his story.

Pt/En Soon, everyone in Glen and Four Winds knew the schoolmaster's bride was coming and were happy because they liked him a lot. People were interested in his new house, which he chose because it had views of the harbor and the sea. He made the garden for his bride. Mrs. Ned Russell planted the Lombardy trees, but the little girls from the school planted rose-bushes for the bride. The schoolmaster said the pink roses were for her cheeks, white for her forehead, and red for her lips. He often used poetry in his speech.

Index - Original English Text

[IN THE GARRET OF GREEN GABLES](#)

[THE HOUSE OF DREAMS](#)

[THE LAND OF DREAMS AMONG](#)

[THE FIRST BRIDE OF GREEN GABLES](#)

[THE HOME COMING](#)

[CAPTAIN JIM](#)

[THE SCHOOLMASTER'S BRIDE](#)

IN THE GARRET OF GREEN GABLES

PT "Thanks be, I'm done with geometry, learning or teaching it," said Anne Shirley, a trifle vindictively, as she thumped a somewhat battered volume of Euclid into a big chest of books, banged the lid in triumph, and sat down upon it, looking at Diana Wright across the Green Gables garret, with gray eyes that were like a morning sky.

PT The garret was a shadowy, suggestive, delightful place, as all garrets should be. Through the open window, by which Anne sat, blew the sweet, scented, sun-warm air of the August afternoon; outside, poplar boughs rustled and tossed in the wind; beyond them were the woods, where Lover's Lane wound its enchanted path, and the old apple orchard which still bore its rosy harvests munificently. And, over all, was a great mountain range of snowy clouds in the blue southern sky. Through the other window was glimpsed a distant, white-capped, blue sea—the beautiful St. Lawrence Gulf, on which floats, like a jewel, Abegweit, whose softer, sweeter Indian name has long been forsaken for the more prosaic one of Prince Edward Island.

PT Diana Wright, three years older than when we last saw her, had grown somewhat matronly in the intervening time. But her eyes were as black and brilliant, her cheeks as rosy, and her dimples as enchanting, as in the long-ago days when she and Anne Shirley had vowed eternal friendship in the garden at Orchard Slope. In her arms she held a small, sleeping, black-curled creature, who for two happy years had been known to the world of Avonlea as "Small Anne Cordelia." Avonlea folks knew why Diana had called her Anne, of course, but Avonlea folks were puzzled by the Cordelia. There had never been a Cordelia in the Wright or Barry connections. Mrs. Harmon Andrews said she supposed Diana had found the name in some trashy novel, and wondered that Fred hadn't more sense than to allow it. But Diana and Anne smiled at each other. They knew how Small Anne Cordelia had come by her name.

PT "You always hated geometry," said Diana with a retrospective smile. "I should think you'd be real glad to be through with teaching, anyhow."

PT "Oh, I've always liked teaching, apart from geometry. These past three years in Summerside have been very pleasant ones. Mrs. Harmon

Andrews told me when I came home that I wouldn't likely find married life as much better than teaching as I expected. Evidently Mrs. Harmon is of Hamlet's opinion that it may be better to bear the ills that we have than fly to others that we know not of."

PT Anne's laugh, as blithe and irresistible as of yore, with an added note of sweetness and maturity, rang through the garret. Marilla in the kitchen below, compounding blue plum preserve, heard it and smiled; then sighed to think how seldom that dear laugh would echo through Green Gables in the years to come. Nothing in her life had ever given Marilla so much happiness as the knowledge that Anne was going to marry Gilbert Blythe; but every joy must bring with it its little shadow of sorrow. During the three Summerside years Anne had been home often for vacations and weekends; but, after this, a bi-annual visit would be as much as could be hoped for.

PT "You needn't let what Mrs. Harmon says worry you," said Diana, with the calm assurance of the four-years matron. "Married life has its ups and downs, of course. You mustn't expect that everything will always go smoothly. But I can assure you, Anne, that it's a happy life, when you're married to the right man."

PT Anne smothered a smile. Diana's airs of vast experience always amused her a little.

PT "I daresay I'll be putting them on too, when I've been married four years," she thought. "Surely my sense of humor will preserve me from it, though."

PT "Is it settled yet where you are going to live?" asked Diana, cuddling Small Anne Cordelia with the inimitable gesture of motherhood which always sent through Anne's heart, filled with sweet, unuttered dreams and hopes, a thrill that was half pure pleasure and half a strange, ethereal pain.

PT "Yes. That was what I wanted to tell you when I phoned to you to come down today. By the way, I can't realize that we really have telephones in Avonlea now. It sounds so preposterously up-to-date and modernish for this darling, leisurely old place."

PT "We can thank the A. V. I. S. for them," said Diana. "We should never have got the line if they hadn't taken the matter up and carried it

through. There was enough cold water thrown to discourage any society. But they stuck to it, nevertheless. You did a splendid thing for Avonlea when you founded that society, Anne. What fun we did have at our meetings! Will you ever forget the blue hall and Judson Parker's scheme for painting medicine advertisements on his fence?"

PT "I don't know that I'm wholly grateful to the A. V. I. S. in the matter of the telephone," said Anne. "Oh, I know it's most convenient—even more so than our old device of signalling to each other by flashes of candlelight! And, as Mrs. Rachel says, 'Avonlea must keep up with the procession, that's what.' But somehow I feel as if I didn't want Avonlea spoiled by what Mr. Harrison, when he wants to be witty, calls 'modern inconveniences.' I should like to have it kept always just as it was in the dear old years. That's foolish—and sentimental—and impossible. So I shall immediately become wise and practical and possible. The telephone, as Mr. Harrison concedes, is 'a buster of a good thing'—even if you do know that probably half a dozen interested people are listening along the line."

PT "That's the worst of it," sighed Diana. "It's so annoying to hear the receivers going down whenever you ring anyone up. They say Mrs. Harmon Andrews insisted that their phone should be put in their kitchen just so that she could listen whenever it rang and keep an eye on the dinner at the same time. Today, when you called me, I distinctly heard that queer clock of the Pyes' striking. So no doubt Josie or Gertie was listening."

PT "Oh, so that is why you said, 'You've got a new clock at Green Gables, haven't you?' I couldn't imagine what you meant. I heard a vicious click as soon as you had spoken. I suppose it was the Pye receiver being hung up with profane energy. Well, never mind the Pyes. As Mrs. Rachel says, 'Pyes they always were and Pyes they always will be, world without end, amen.' I want to talk of pleasanter things. It's all settled as to where my new home shall be."

PT "Oh, Anne, where? I do hope it's near here."

PT "No-o-o, that's the drawback. Gilbert is going to settle at Four Winds Harbor—sixty miles from here."

PT "Sixty! It might as well be six hundred," sighed Diana. "I never can get further from home now than Charlottetown."

PT "You'll have to come to Four Winds. It's the most beautiful harbor on the Island. There's a little village called Glen St. Mary at its head, and Dr. David Blythe has been practicing there for fifty years. He is Gilbert's great-uncle, you know. He is going to retire, and Gilbert is to take over his practice. Dr. Blythe is going to keep his house, though, so we shall have to find a habitation for ourselves. I don't know yet what it is, or where it will be in reality, but I have a little house o'dreams all furnished in my imagination—a tiny, delightful castle in Spain."

PT "Where are you going for your wedding tour?" asked Diana.

PT "Nowhere. Don't look horrified, Diana dearest. You suggest Mrs. Harmon Andrews. She, no doubt, will remark condescendingly that people who can't afford wedding'towers' are real sensible not to take them; and then she'll remind me that Jane went to Europe for hers. I want to spend MY honeymoon at Four Winds in my own dear house of dreams."

PT "And you've decided not to have any bridesmaid?"

PT "There isn't any one to have. You and Phil and Priscilla and Jane all stole a march on me in the matter of marriage; and Stella is teaching in Vancouver. I have no other'kindred soul' and I won't have a bridesmaid who isn't."

PT "But you are going to wear a veil, aren't you?" asked Diana, anxiously.

PT "Yes, indeedy. I shouldn't feel like a bride without one. I remember telling Matthew, that evening when he brought me to Green Gables, that I never expected to be a bride because I was so homely no one would ever want to marry me—unless some foreign missionary did. I had an idea then that foreign missionaries couldn't afford to be finicky in the matter of looks if they wanted a girl to risk her life among cannibals. You should have seen the foreign missionary Priscilla married. He was as handsome and inscrutable as those daydreams we once planned to marry ourselves, Diana; he was the best dressed man I ever met, and he raved over Priscilla's'ethereal, golden beauty.' But of course there are no cannibals in Japan."

PT "Your wedding dress is a dream, anyhow," sighed Diana rapturously. "You'll look like a perfect queen in it—you're so tall and

slender. How DO you keep so slim, Anne? I'm fatter than ever—I'll soon have no waist at all."

PT "Stoutness and slimness seem to be matters of predestination," said Anne. "At all events, Mrs. Harmon Andrews can't say to you what she said to me when I came home from Summerside, 'Well, Anne, you're just about as skinny as ever.' It sounds quite romantic to be 'slender,' but 'skinny' has a very different tang."

PT "Mrs. Harmon has been talking about your trousseau. She admits it's as nice as Jane's, although she says Jane married a millionaire and you are only marrying a poor young doctor without a cent to his name."

PT Anne laughed.

PT "My dresses ARE nice. I love pretty things. I remember the first pretty dress I ever had—the brown gloria Matthew gave me for our school concert. Before that everything I had was so ugly. It seemed to me that I stepped into a new world that night."

PT "That was the night Gilbert recited 'Bingen on the Rhine,' and looked at you when he said, 'There's another, NOT a sister.' And you were so furious because he put your pink tissue rose in his breast pocket! You didn't much imagine then that you would ever marry him."

PT "Oh, well, that's another instance of predestination," laughed Anne, as they went down the garret stairs.

THE HOUSE OF DREAMS

PT There was more excitement in the air of Green Gables than there had ever been before in all its history. Even Marilla was so excited that she couldn't help showing it—which was little short of being phenomenal.

PT "There's never been a wedding in this house," she said, half apologetically, to Mrs. Rachel Lynde. "When I was a child I heard an old minister say that a house was not a real home until it had been consecrated by a birth, a wedding and a death. We've had deaths here—my father and mother died here as well as Matthew; and we've even had a birth here. Long ago, just after we moved into this house, we had a married hired man for a little while, and his wife had a baby here. But there's never been a wedding before. It does seem so strange to think of Anne being married. In a way she just seems to me the little girl Matthew brought home here fourteen years ago. I can't realize that she's grown up. I shall never forget what I felt when I saw Matthew bringing in a GIRL. I wonder what became of the boy we would have got if there hadn't been a mistake. I wonder what HIS fate was."

PT "Well, it was a fortunate mistake," said Mrs. Rachel Lynde, "though, mind you, there was a time I didn't think so—that evening I came up to see Anne and she treated us to such a scene. Many things have changed since then, that's what."

PT Mrs. Rachel sighed, and then brisked up again. When weddings were in order Mrs. Rachel was ready to let the dead past bury its dead.

PT "I'm going to give Anne two of my cotton warp spreads," she resumed. "A tobacco-stripe one and an apple-leaf one. She tells me they're getting to be real fashionable again. Well, fashion or no fashion, I don't believe there's anything prettier for a spare-room bed than a nice apple-leaf spread, that's what. I must see about getting them bleached. I've had them sewed up in cotton bags ever since Thomas died, and no doubt they're an awful color. But there's a month yet, and dew-bleaching will work wonders."

PT Only a month! Marilla sighed and then said proudly:

PT "I'm giving Anne that half dozen braided rugs I have in the garret. I never supposed she'd want them—they're so old-fashioned, and nobody

seems to want anything but hooked mats now. But she asked me for them—said she'd rather have them than anything else for her floors. They ARE pretty. I made them of the nicest rags, and braided them in stripes. It was such company these last few winters. And I'll make her enough blue plum preserve to stock her jam closet for a year. It seems real strange. Those blue plum trees hadn't even a blossom for three years, and I thought they might as well be cut down. And this last spring they were white, and such a crop of plums I never remember at Green Gables."

PT "Well, thank goodness that Anne and Gilbert really are going to be married after all. It's what I've always prayed for," said Mrs. Rachel, in the tone of one who is comfortably sure that her prayers have availed much. "It was a great relief to find out that she really didn't mean to take the Kingsport man. He was rich, to be sure, and Gilbert is poor—at least, to begin with; but then he's an Island boy."

PT "He's Gilbert Blythe," said Marilla contentedly. Marilla would have died the death before she would have put into words the thought that was always in the background of her mind whenever she had looked at Gilbert from his childhood up—the thought that, had it not been for her own wilful pride long, long ago, he might have been HER son. Marilla felt that, in some strange way, his marriage with Anne would put right that old mistake. Good had come out of the evil of the ancient bitterness.

PT As for Anne herself, she was so happy that she almost felt frightened. The gods, so says the old superstition, do not like to behold too happy mortals. It is certain, at least, that some human beings do not. Two of that ilk descended upon Anne one violet dusk and proceeded to do what in them lay to prick the rainbow bubble of her satisfaction. If she thought she was getting any particular prize in young Dr. Blythe, or if she imagined that he was still as infatuated with her as he might have been in his salad days, it was surely their duty to put the matter before her in another light. Yet these two worthy ladies were not enemies of Anne; on the contrary, they were really quite fond of her, and would have defended her as their own young had anyone else attacked her. Human nature is not obliged to be consistent.

PT Mrs. Inglis—nee Jane Andrews, to quote from the Daily Enterprise—came with her mother and Mrs. Jasper Bell. But in Jane the milk of human kindness had not been curdled by years of matrimonial bickerings. Her lines had fallen in pleasant places. In spite of the fact—as

Mrs. Rachel Lynde would say—that she had married a millionaire, her marriage had been happy. Wealth had not spoiled her. She was still the placid, amiable, pink-cheeked Jane of the old quartette, sympathising with her old chum's happiness and as keenly interested in all the dainty details of Anne's trousseau as if it could rival her own silken and jewelled splendors. Jane was not brilliant, and had probably never made a remark worth listening to in her life; but she never said anything that would hurt anyone's feelings—which may be a negative talent but is likewise a rare and enviable one.

PT "So Gilbert didn't go back on you after all," said Mrs. Harmon Andrews, contriving to convey an expression of surprise in her tone. "Well, the Blythes generally keep their word when they've once passed it, no matter what happens. Let me see—you're twenty-five, aren't you, Anne? When I was a girl twenty-five was the first corner. But you look quite young. Red-headed people always do."

PT "Red hair is very fashionable now," said Anne, trying to smile, but speaking rather coldly. Life had developed in her a sense of humor which helped her over many difficulties; but as yet nothing had availed to steel her against a reference to her hair.

PT "So it is—so it is," conceded Mrs. Harmon. "There's no telling what queer freaks fashion will take. Well, Anne, your things are very pretty, and very suitable to your position in life, aren't they, Jane? I hope you'll be very happy. You have my best wishes, I'm sure. A long engagement doesn't often turn out well. But, of course, in your case it couldn't be helped."

PT "Gilbert looks very young for a doctor. I'm afraid people won't have much confidence in him," said Mrs. Jasper Bell gloomily. Then she shut her mouth tightly, as if she had said what she considered it her duty to say and held her conscience clear. She belonged to the type which always has a stringy black feather in its hat and straggling locks of hair on its neck.

PT Anne's surface pleasure in her pretty bridal things was temporarily shadowed; but the deeps of happiness below could not thus be disturbed; and the little stings of Mesdames Bell and Andrews were forgotten when Gilbert came later, and they wandered down to the birches of the brook, which had been saplings when Anne had come to Green Gables, but

were now tall, ivory columns in a fairy palace of twilight and stars. In their shadows Anne and Gilbert talked in lover-fashion of their new home and their new life together.

PT "I've found a nest for us, Anne."

PT "Oh, where? Not right in the village, I hope. I wouldn't like that altogether."

PT "No. There was no house to be had in the village. This is a little white house on the harbor shore, half way between Glen St. Mary and Four Winds Point. It's a little out of the way, but when we get a'phone in that won't matter so much. The situation is beautiful. It looks to the sunset and has the great blue harbor before it. The sand-dunes aren't very far away—the sea winds blow over them and the sea spray drenches them."

PT "But the house itself, Gilbert,—OUR first home? What is it like?"

PT "Not very large, but large enough for us. There's a splendid living room with a fireplace in it downstairs, and a dining room that looks out on the harbor, and a little room that will do for my office. It is about sixty years old—the oldest house in Four Winds. But it has been kept in pretty good repair, and was all done over about fifteen years ago—shingled, plastered and re-floored. It was well built to begin with. I understand that there was some romantic story connected with its building, but the man I rented it from didn't know it."

PT "He said Captain Jim was the only one who could spin that old yarn now."

PT "Who is Captain Jim?"

PT "The keeper of the lighthouse on Four Winds Point. You'll love that Four Winds light, Anne. It's a revolving one, and it flashes like a magnificent star through the twilights. We can see it from our living room windows and our front door."

PT "Who owns the house?"

PT "Well, it's the property of the Glen St. Mary Presbyterian Church now, and I rented it from the trustees. But it belonged until lately to a very old lady, Miss Elizabeth Russell. She died last spring, and as she had no near relatives she left her property to the Glen St. Mary Church. Her furniture is still in the house, and I bought most of it—for a mere song you

might say, because it was all so old-fashioned that the trustees despaired of selling it. Glen St. Mary folks prefer plush brocade and sideboards with mirrors and ornamentations, I fancy. But Miss Russell's furniture is very good and I feel sure you'll like it, Anne."

PT "So far, good," said Anne, nodding cautious approval. "But, Gilbert, people cannot live by furniture alone. You haven't yet mentioned one very important thing. Are there TREES about this house?"

PT "Heaps of them, oh, dryad! There is a big grove of fir trees behind it, two rows of Lombardy poplars down the lane, and a ring of white birches around a very delightful garden. Our front door opens right into the garden, but there is another entrance—a little gate hung between two firs. The hinges are on one trunk and the catch on the other. Their boughs form an arch overhead."

PT "Oh, I'm so glad! I couldn't live where there were no trees—something vital in me would starve. Well, after that, there's no use asking you if there's a brook anywhere near. THAT would be expecting too much."

PT "But there IS a brook—and it actually cuts across one corner of the garden."

PT "Then," said Anne, with a long sigh of supreme satisfaction, "this house you have found IS my house of dreams and none other."

THE LAND OF DREAMS AMONG

PT "Have you made up your mind who you're going to have to the wedding, Anne?" asked Mrs. Rachel Lynde, as she hemstitched table napkins industriously. "It's time your invitations were sent, even if they are to be only informal ones."

PT "I don't mean to have very many," said Anne. "We just want those we love best to see us married. Gilbert's people, and Mr. and Mrs. Allan, and Mr. and Mrs. Harrison."

PT "There was a time when you'd hardly have numbered Mr. Harrison among your dearest friends," said Marilla drily.

PT "Well, I wasn't VERY strongly attracted to him at our first meeting," acknowledged Anne, with a laugh over the recollection. "But Mr. Harrison has improved on acquaintance, and Mrs. Harrison is really a dear. Then, of course, there are Miss Lavendar and Paul."

PT "Have they decided to come to the Island this summer? I thought they were going to Europe."

PT "They changed their minds when I wrote them I was going to be married. I had a letter from Paul today. He says he MUST come to my wedding, no matter what happens to Europe."

PT "That child always idolised you," remarked Mrs. Rachel.

PT "That'child' is a young man of nineteen now, Mrs. Lynde."

PT "How time does fly!" was Mrs. Lynde's brilliant and original response.

PT "Charlotta the Fourth may come with them. She sent word by Paul that she would come if her husband would let her. I wonder if she still wears those enormous blue bows, and whether her husband calls her Charlotta or Leonora. I should love to have Charlotta at my wedding. Charlotta and I were at a wedding long syne. They expect to be at Echo Lodge next week. Then there are Phil and the Reverend Jo——"

PT "It sounds awful to hear you speaking of a minister like that, Anne," said Mrs. Rachel severely.

PT "His wife calls him that."

PT "She should have more respect for his holy office, then," retorted Mrs. Rachel.

PT "I've heard you criticise ministers pretty sharply yourself," teased Anne.

PT "Yes, but I do it reverently," protested Mrs. Lynde. "You never heard me NICKNAME a minister."

PT Anne smothered a smile.

PT "Well, there are Diana and Fred and little Fred and Small Anne Cordelia—and Jane Andrews. I wish I could have Miss Stacey and Aunt Jamesina and Priscilla and Stella. But Stella is in Vancouver, and Pris is in Japan, and Miss Stacey is married in California, and Aunt Jamesina has gone to India to explore her daughter's mission field, in spite of her horror of snakes. It's really dreadful—the way people get scattered over the globe."

PT "The Lord never intended it, that's what," said Mrs. Rachel authoritatively. "In my young days people grew up and married and settled down where they were born, or pretty near it. Thank goodness you've stuck to the Island, Anne. I was afraid Gilbert would insist on rushing off to the ends of the earth when he got through college, and dragging you with him."

PT "If everybody stayed where he was born places would soon be filled up, Mrs. Lynde."

PT "Oh, I'm not going to argue with you, Anne. I am not a B.A. What time of the day is the ceremony to be?"

PT "We have decided on noon—high noon, as the society reporters say. That will give us time to catch the evening train to Glen St. Mary."

PT "And you'll be married in the parlor?"

PT "No—not unless it rains. We mean to be married in the orchard—with the blue sky over us and the sunshine around us. Do you know when and where I'd like to be married, if I could? It would be at dawn—a June dawn, with a glorious sunrise, and roses blooming in the gardens; and I would slip down and meet Gilbert and we would go together to the heart of the beech woods,—and there, under the green arches that would be like a splendid cathedral, we would be married."

PT Marilla sniffed scornfully and Mrs. Lynde looked shocked.

PT "But that would be terrible queer, Anne. Why, it wouldn't really seem legal. And what would Mrs. Harmon Andrews say?"

PT "Ah, there's the rub," sighed Anne. "There are so many things in life we cannot do because of the fear of what Mrs. Harmon Andrews would say. 'Tis true, 'tis pity, and pity'tis, 'tis true.' What delightful things we might do were it not for Mrs. Harmon Andrews!"

PT "By times, Anne, I don't feel quite sure that I understand you altogether," complained Mrs. Lynde.

PT "Anne was always romantic, you know," said Marilla apologetically.

PT "Well, married life will most likely cure her of that," Mrs. Rachel responded comfortingly.

PT Anne laughed and slipped away to Lover's Lane, where Gilbert found her; and neither of them seemed to entertain much fear, or hope, that their married life would cure them of romance.

PT The Echo Lodge people came over the next week, and Green Gables buzzed with the delight of them. Miss Lavendar had changed so little that the three years since her last Island visit might have been a watch in the night; but Anne gasped with amazement over Paul. Could this splendid six feet of manhood be the little Paul of Avonlea schooldays?

PT "You really make me feel old, Paul," said Anne. "Why, I have to look up to you!"

PT "You'll never grow old, Teacher," said Paul. "You are one of the fortunate mortals who have found and drunk from the Fountain of Youth,—you and Mother Lavendar. See here! When you're married I WON'T call you Mrs. Blythe. To me you'll always be 'Teacher'—the teacher of the best lessons I ever learned. I want to show you something."

PT The "something" was a pocketbook full of poems. Paul had put some of his beautiful fancies into verse, and magazine editors had not been as unappreciative as they are sometimes supposed to be. Anne read Paul's poems with real delight. They were full of charm and promise.

PT "You'll be famous yet, Paul. I always dreamed of having one famous pupil. He was to be a college president—but a great poet would be even better. Some day I'll be able to boast that I whipped the distinguished Paul Irving. But then I never did whip you, did I, Paul? What an opportunity lost! I think I kept you in at recess, however."

PT "You may be famous yourself, Teacher. I've seen a good deal of your work these last three years."

PT "No. I know what I can do. I can write pretty, fanciful little sketches that children love and editors send welcome cheques for. But I can do nothing big. My only chance for earthly immortality is a corner in your Memoirs."

PT Charlotta the Fourth had discarded the blue bows but her freckles were not noticeably less.

PT "I never did think I'd come down to marrying a Yankee, Miss Shirley, ma'am," she said. "But you never know what's before you, and it isn't his fault. He was born that way."

PT "You're a Yankee yourself, Charlotta, since you've married one."

PT "Miss Shirley, ma'am, I'm NOT! And I wouldn't be if I was to marry a dozen Yankees! Tom's kind of nice. And besides, I thought I'd better not be too hard to please, for I mightn't get another chance. Tom don't drink and he don't growl because he has to work between meals, and when all's said and done I'm satisfied, Miss Shirley, ma'am."

PT "Does he call you Leonora?" asked Anne.

PT "Goodness, no, Miss Shirley, ma'am. I wouldn't know who he meant if he did. Of course, when we got married he had to say, 'I take thee, Leonora,' and I declare to you, Miss Shirley, ma'am, I've had the most dreadful feeling ever since that it wasn't me he was talking to and I haven't been rightly married at all. And so you're going to be married yourself, Miss Shirley, ma'am? I always thought I'd like to marry a doctor. It would be so handy when the children had measles and croup. Tom is only a bricklayer, but he's real good-tempered. When I said to him, says I, 'Tom, can I go to Miss Shirley's wedding? I mean to go anyhow, but I'd like to have your consent,' he just says, 'Suit yourself, Charlotta, and you'll suit me.' That's a real pleasant kind of husband to have, Miss Shirley, ma'am."

PT Philippa and her Reverend Jo arrived at Green Gables the day before the wedding. Anne and Phil had a rapturous meeting which presently simmered down to a cosy, confidential chat over all that had been and was about to be.

PT "Queen Anne, you're as queenly as ever. I've got fearfully thin since the babies came. I'm not half so good-looking; but I think Jo likes it. There's not such a contrast between us, you see. And oh, it's perfectly magnificent that you're going to marry Gilbert. Roy Gardner wouldn't have done at all, at all. I can see that now, though I was horribly disappointed at the time. You know, Anne, you did treat Roy very badly."

PT "He has recovered, I understand," smiled Anne.

PT "Oh, yes. He is married and his wife is a sweet little thing and they're perfectly happy. Everything works together for good. Jo and the Bible say that, and they are pretty good authorities."

PT "Are Alec and Alonzo married yet?"

PT "Alec is, but Alonzo isn't. How those dear old days at Patty's Place come back when I'm talking to you, Anne! What fun we had!"

PT "Have you been to Patty's Place lately?"

PT "Oh, yes, I go often. Miss Patty and Miss Maria still sit by the fireplace and knit. And that reminds me—we've brought you a wedding gift from them, Anne. Guess what it is."

PT "I never could. How did they know I was going to be married?"

PT "Oh, I told them. I was there last week. And they were so interested. Two days ago Miss Patty wrote me a note asking me to call; and then she asked if I would take her gift to you. What would you wish most from Patty's Place, Anne?"

PT "You can't mean that Miss Patty has sent me her china dogs?"

PT "Go up head. They're in my trunk this very moment. And I've a letter for you. Wait a moment and I'll get it."

PT "Dear Miss Shirley," Miss Patty had written, "Maria and I were very much interested in hearing of your approaching nuptials. We send you our best wishes. Maria and I have never married, but we have no objection to other people doing so. We are sending you the china dogs. I

intended to leave them to you in my will, because you seemed to have sincere affection for them. But Maria and I expect to live a good while yet (D.V.), so I have decided to give you the dogs while you are young. You will not have forgotten that Gog looks to the right and Magog to the left."

PT "Just fancy those lovely old dogs sitting by the fireplace in my house of dreams," said Anne rapturously. "I never expected anything so delightful."

PT That evening Green Gables hummed with preparations for the following day; but in the twilight Anne slipped away. She had a little pilgrimage to make on this last day of her girlhood and she must make it alone. She went to Matthew's grave, in the little poplar-shaded Avonlea graveyard, and there kept a silent tryst with old memories and immortal loves.

PT "How glad Matthew would be tomorrow if he were here," she whispered. "But I believe he does know and is glad of it—somewhere else. I've read somewhere that 'our dead are never dead until we have forgotten them.' Matthew will never be dead to me, for I can never forget him."

PT She left on his grave the flowers she had brought and walked slowly down the long hill. It was a gracious evening, full of delectable lights and shadows. In the west was a sky of mackerel clouds—crimson and amber-tinted, with long strips of apple-green sky between. Beyond was the glimmering radiance of a sunset sea, and the ceaseless voice of many waters came up from the tawny shore. All around her, lying in the fine, beautiful country silence, were the hills and fields and woods she had known and loved so long.

PT "History repeats itself," said Gilbert, joining her as she passed the Blythe gate. "Do you remember our first walk down this hill, Anne—our first walk together anywhere, for that matter?"

PT "I was coming home in the twilight from Matthew's grave—and you came out of the gate; and I swallowed the pride of years and spoke to you."

PT "And all heaven opened before me," supplemented Gilbert. "From that moment I looked forward to tomorrow. When I left you at your gate

that night and walked home I was the happiest boy in the world. Anne had forgiven me."

PT "I think you had the most to forgive. I was an ungrateful little wretch—and after you had really saved my life that day on the pond, too. How I loathed that load of obligation at first! I don't deserve the happiness that has come to me."

PT Gilbert laughed and clasped tighter the girlish hand that wore his ring. Anne's engagement ring was a circlet of pearls. She had refused to wear a diamond.

PT "I've never really liked diamonds since I found out they weren't the lovely purple I had dreamed. They will always suggest my old disappointment."

PT "But pearls are for tears, the old legend says," Gilbert had objected.

PT "I'm not afraid of that. And tears can be happy as well as sad. My very happiest moments have been when I had tears in my eyes—when Marilla told me I might stay at Green Gables—when Matthew gave me the first pretty dress I ever had—when I heard that you were going to recover from the fever. So give me pearls for our troth ring, Gilbert, and I'll willingly accept the sorrow of life with its joy."

PT But tonight our lovers thought only of joy and never of sorrow. For the morrow was their wedding day, and their house of dreams awaited them on the misty, purple shore of Four Winds Harbor.

THE FIRST BRIDE OF GREEN GABLES

PT Anne wakened on the morning of her wedding day to find the sunshine winking in at the window of the little porch gable and a September breeze frolicking with her curtains.

PT "I'm so glad the sun will shine on me," she thought happily.

PT She recalled the first morning she had wakened in that little porch room, when the sunshine had crept in on her through the blossom-drift of the old Snow Queen. That had not been a happy waking, for it brought with it the bitter disappointment of the preceding night. But since then the little room had been endeared and consecrated by years of happy childhood dreams and maiden visions. To it she had come back joyfully after all her absences; at its window she had knelt through that night of bitter agony when she believed Gilbert dying, and by it she had sat in speechless happiness the night of her betrothal. Many vigils of joy and some of sorrow had been kept there; and today she must leave it forever. Henceforth it would be hers no more; fifteen-year-old Dora was to inherit it when she had gone. Nor did Anne wish it otherwise; the little room was sacred to youth and girlhood—to the past that was to close today before the chapter of wifehood opened.

PT Green Gables was a busy and joyous house that forenoon. Diana arrived early, with little Fred and Small Anne Cordelia, to lend a hand. Davy and Dora, the Green Gables twins, whisked the babies off to the garden.

PT "Don't let Small Anne Cordelia spoil her clothes," warned Diana anxiously.

PT "You needn't be afraid to trust her with Dora," said Marilla. "That child is more sensible and careful than most of the mothers I've known. She's really a wonder in some ways. Not much like that other harum-scarum I brought up."

PT Marilla smiled across her chicken salad at Anne. It might even be suspected that she liked the harum-scarum best after all.

PT "Those twins are real nice children," said Mrs. Rachel, when she was sure they were out of earshot. "Dora is so womanly and helpful, and

Davy is developing into a very smart boy. He isn't the holy terror for mischief he used to be."

PT "I never was so distracted in my life as I was the first six months he was here," acknowledged Marilla. "After that I suppose I got used to him. He's taken a great notion to farming lately, and wants me to let him try running the farm next year. I may, for Mr. Barry doesn't think he'll want to rent it much longer, and some new arrangement will have to be made."

PT "Well, you certainly have a lovely day for your wedding, Anne," said Diana, as she slipped a voluminous apron over her silken array. "You couldn't have had a finer one if you'd ordered it from Eaton's."

PT "Indeed, there's too much money going out of this Island to that same Eaton's," said Mrs. Lynde indignantly. She had strong views on the subject of octopus-like department stores, and never lost an opportunity of airing them. "And as for those catalogues of theirs, they're the Avonlea girls' Bible now, that's what. They pore over them on Sundays instead of studying the Holy Scriptures."

PT "Well, they're splendid to amuse children with," said Diana. "Fred and Small Anne look at the pictures by the hour."

PT "I amused ten children without the aid of Eaton's catalogue," said Mrs. Rachel severely.

PT "Come, you two, don't quarrel over Eaton's catalogue," said Anne gaily. "This is my day of days, you know. I'm so happy I want every one else to be happy, too."

PT "I'm sure I hope your happiness will last, child," sighed Mrs. Rachel. She did hope it truly, and believed it, but she was afraid it was in the nature of a challenge to Providence to flaunt your happiness too openly. Anne, for her own good, must be toned down a trifle.

PT But it was a happy and beautiful bride who came down the old, homespun-carpeted stairs that September noon—the first bride of Green Gables, slender and shining-eyed, in the mist of her maiden veil, with her arms full of roses. Gilbert, waiting for her in the hall below, looked up at her with adoring eyes. She was his at last, this evasive, long-sought Anne, won after years of patient waiting. It was to him she was coming in the sweet surrender of the bride. Was he worthy of her? Could he make her as happy as he hoped? If he failed her—if he could not measure up to

her standard of manhood—then, as she held out her hand, their eyes met and all doubt was swept away in a glad certainty. They belonged to each other; and, no matter what life might hold for them, it could never alter that. Their happiness was in each other's keeping and both were unafraid.

PT They were married in the sunshine of the old orchard, circled by the loving and kindly faces of long-familiar friends. Mr. Allan married them, and the Reverend Jo made what Mrs. Rachel Lynde afterwards pronounced to be the "most beautiful wedding prayer" she had ever heard. Birds do not often sing in September, but one sang sweetly from some hidden bough while Gilbert and Anne repeated their deathless vows. Anne heard it and thrilled to it; Gilbert heard it, and wondered only that all the birds in the world had not burst into jubilant song; Paul heard it and later wrote a lyric about it which was one of the most admired in his first volume of verse; Charlotta the Fourth heard it and was blissfully sure it meant good luck for her adored Miss Shirley. The bird sang until the ceremony was ended and then it wound up with one mad little, glad little trill. Never had the old gray-green house among its enfolding orchards known a blither, merrier afternoon. All the old jests and quips that must have done duty at weddings since Eden were served up, and seemed as new and brilliant and mirth-provoking as if they had never been uttered before. Laughter and joy had their way; and when Anne and Gilbert left to catch the Carmody train, with Paul as driver, the twins were ready with rice and old shoes, in the throwing of which Charlotta the Fourth and Mr. Harrison bore a valiant part. Marilla stood at the gate and watched the carriage out of sight down the long lane with its banks of goldenrod. Anne turned at its end to wave her last good-bye. She was gone—Green Gables was her home no more; Marilla's face looked very gray and old as she turned to the house which Anne had filled for fourteen years, and even in her absence, with light and life.

PT But Diana and her small fry, the Echo Lodge people and the Allans, had stayed to help the two old ladies over the loneliness of the first evening; and they contrived to have a quietly pleasant little supper time, sitting long around the table and chatting over all the details of the day. While they were sitting there Anne and Gilbert were alighting from the train at Glen St. Mary.

THE HOME COMING

PT Dr. David Blythe had sent his horse and buggy to meet them, and the urchin who had brought it slipped away with a sympathetic grin, leaving them to the delight of driving alone to their new home through the radiant evening.

PT Anne never forgot the loveliness of the view that broke upon them when they had driven over the hill behind the village. Her new home could not yet be seen; but before her lay Four Winds Harbor like a great, shining mirror of rose and silver. Far down, she saw its entrance between the bar of sand dunes on one side and a steep, high, grim, red sandstone cliff on the other. Beyond the bar the sea, calm and austere, dreamed in the afterlight. The little fishing village, nestled in the cove where the sand-dunes met the harbor shore, looked like a great opal in the haze. The sky over them was like a jewelled cup from which the dusk was pouring; the air was crisp with the compelling tang of the sea, and the whole landscape was infused with the subtleties of a sea evening. A few dim sails drifted along the darkening, fir-clad harbor shores. A bell was ringing from the tower of a little white church on the far side; mellowly and dreamily sweet, the chime floated across the water blent with the moan of the sea. The great revolving light on the cliff at the channel flashed warm and golden against the clear northern sky, a trembling, quivering star of good hope. Far out along the horizon was the crinkled gray ribbon of a passing steamer's smoke.

PT "Oh, beautiful, beautiful," murmured Anne. "I shall love Four Winds, Gilbert. Where is our house?"

PT "We can't see it yet—the belt of birch running up from that little cove hides it. It's about two miles from Glen St. Mary, and there's another mile between it and the light-house. We won't have many neighbors, Anne. There's only one house near us and I don't know who lives in it. Shall you be lonely when I'm away?"

PT "Not with that light and that loveliness for company. Who lives in that house, Gilbert?"

PT "I don't know. It doesn't look—exactly—as if the occupants would be kindred spirits, Anne, does it?"

PT The house was a large, substantial affair, painted such a vivid green that the landscape seemed quite faded by contrast. There was an orchard behind it, and a nicely kept lawn before it, but, somehow, there was a certain bareness about it. Perhaps its neatness was responsible for this; the whole establishment, house, barns, orchard, garden, lawn and lane, was so starkly neat.

PT "It doesn't seem probable that anyone with that taste in paint could be VERY kindred," acknowledged Anne, "unless it were an accident—like our blue hall. I feel certain there are no children there, at least. It's even neater than the old Copp place on the Tory road, and I never expected to see anything neater than that."

PT They had not met anybody on the moist, red road that wound along the harbor shore. But just before they came to the belt of birch which hid their home, Anne saw a girl who was driving a flock of snow-white geese along the crest of a velvety green hill on the right. Great, scattered firs grew along it. Between their trunks one saw glimpses of yellow harvest fields, gleams of golden sand-hills, and bits of blue sea. The girl was tall and wore a dress of pale blue print. She walked with a certain springiness of step and erectness of bearing. She and her geese came out of the gate at the foot of the hill as Anne and Gilbert passed. She stood with her hand on the fastening of the gate, and looked steadily at them, with an expression that hardly attained to interest, but did not descend to curiosity. It seemed to Anne, for a fleeting moment, that there was even a veiled hint of hostility in it. But it was the girl's beauty which made Anne give a little gasp—a beauty so marked that it must have attracted attention anywhere. She was hatless, but heavy braids of burnished hair, the hue of ripe wheat, were twisted about her head like a coronet; her eyes were blue and star-like; her figure, in its plain print gown, was magnificent; and her lips were as crimson as the bunch of blood-red poppies she wore at her belt.

PT "Gilbert, who is the girl we have just passed?" asked Anne, in a low voice.

PT "I didn't notice any girl," said Gilbert, who had eyes only for his bride.

PT "She was standing by that gate—no, don't look back. She is still watching us. I never saw such a beautiful face."

PT "I don't remember seeing any very handsome girls while I was here. There are some pretty girls up at the Glen, but I hardly think they could be called beautiful."

PT "This girl is. You can't have seen her, or you would remember her. Nobody could forget her. I never saw such a face except in pictures. And her hair! It made me think of Browning's 'cord of gold' and 'gorgeous snake!'"

PT "Probably she's some visitor in Four Winds—likely some one from that big summer hotel over the harbor."

PT "She wore a white apron and she was driving geese."

PT "She might do that for amusement. Look, Anne—there's our house."

PT Anne looked and forgot for a time the girl with the splendid, resentful eyes. The first glimpse of her new home was a delight to eye and spirit—it looked so like a big, creamy seashell stranded on the harbor shore. The rows of tall Lombardy poplars down its lane stood out in stately, purple silhouette against the sky. Behind it, sheltering its garden from the too keen breath of sea winds, was a cloudy fir wood, in which the winds might make all kinds of weird and haunting music. Like all woods, it seemed to be holding and enfolding secrets in its recesses,—secrets whose charm is only to be won by entering in and patiently seeking. Outwardly, dark green arms keep them inviolate from curious or indifferent eyes.

PT The night winds were beginning their wild dances beyond the bar and the fishing hamlet across the harbor was gemmed with lights as Anne and Gilbert drove up the poplar lane. The door of the little house opened, and a warm glow of firelight flickered out into the dusk. Gilbert lifted Anne from the buggy and led her into the garden, through the little gate between the ruddy-tipped firs, up the trim, red path to the sandstone step.

PT "Welcome home," he whispered, and hand in hand they stepped over the threshold of their house of dreams.

CAPTAIN JIM

PT "Old Doctor Dave" and "Mrs. Doctor Dave" had come down to the little house to greet the bride and groom. Doctor Dave was a big, jolly, white-whiskered old fellow, and Mrs. Doctor was a trim rosy-cheeked, silver-haired little lady who took Anne at once to her heart, literally and figuratively.

PT "I'm so glad to see you, dear. You must be real tired. We've got a bite of supper ready, and Captain Jim brought up some trout for you. Captain Jim—where are you? Oh, he's slipped out to see to the horse, I suppose. Come upstairs and take your things off."

PT Anne looked about her with bright, appreciative eyes as she followed Mrs. Doctor Dave upstairs. She liked the appearance of her new home very much. It seemed to have the atmosphere of Green Gables and the flavor of her old traditions.

PT "I think I would have found Miss Elizabeth Russell a kindred spirit," she murmured when she was alone in her room. There were two windows in it; the dormer one looked out on the lower harbor and the sand-bar and the Four Winds light.

PT "A magic casement opening on the foam

PT Of perilous seas in fairy lands forlorn,"

PT quoted Anne softly. The gable window gave a view of a little harvest-hued valley through which a brook ran. Half a mile up the brook was the only house in sight—an old, rambling, gray one surrounded by huge willows through which its windows peered, like shy, seeking eyes, into the dusk. Anne wondered who lived there; they would be her nearest neighbors and she hoped they would be nice. She suddenly found herself thinking of the beautiful girl with the white geese.

PT "Gilbert thought she didn't belong here," mused Anne, "but I feel sure she does. There was something about her that made her part of the sea and the sky and the harbor. Four Winds is in her blood."

PT When Anne went downstairs Gilbert was standing before the fireplace talking to a stranger. Both turned as Anne entered.

PT "Anne, this is Captain Boyd. Captain Boyd, my wife."

PT It was the first time Gilbert had said "my wife" to anybody but Anne, and he narrowly escaped bursting with the pride of it. The old captain held out a sinewy hand to Anne; they smiled at each other and were friends from that moment. Kindred spirit flashed recognition to kindred spirit.

PT "I'm right down pleased to meet you, Mistress Blythe; and I hope you'll be as happy as the first bride was who came here. I can't wish you no better than THAT. But your husband doesn't introduce me jest exactly right. 'Captain Jim' is my week-a-day name and you might as well begin as you're sartain to end up—calling me that. You sartainly are a nice little bride, Mistress Blythe. Looking at you sorter makes me feel that I've jest been married myself."

PT Amid the laughter that followed Mrs. Doctor Dave urged Captain Jim to stay and have supper with them.

PT "Thank you kindly. 'Twill be a real treat, Mistress Doctor. I mostly has to eat my meals alone, with the reflection of my ugly old phiz in a looking-glass opposite for company. 'Tisn't often I have a chance to sit down with two such sweet, purty ladies."

PT Captain Jim's compliments may look very bald on paper, but he paid them with such a gracious, gentle deference of tone and look that the woman upon whom they were bestowed felt that she was being offered a queen's tribute in a kingly fashion.

PT Captain Jim was a high-souled, simple-minded old man, with eternal youth in his eyes and heart. He had a tall, rather ungainly figure, somewhat stooped, yet suggestive of great strength and endurance; a clean-shaven face deeply lined and bronzed; a thick mane of iron-gray hair falling quite to his shoulders, and a pair of remarkably blue, deep-set eyes, which sometimes twinkled and sometimes dreamed, and sometimes looked out seaward with a wistful quest in them, as of one seeking something precious and lost. Anne was to learn one day what it was for which Captain Jim looked.

PT It could not be denied that Captain Jim was a homely man. His spare jaws, rugged mouth, and square brow were not fashioned on the lines of beauty; and he had passed through many hardships and sorrows which had marked his body as well as his soul; but though at first sight

Anne thought him plain she never thought anything more about it—the spirit shining through that rugged tenement beautified it so wholly.

PT They gathered gaily around the supper table. The hearth fire banished the chill of the September evening, but the window of the dining room was open and sea breezes entered at their own sweet will. The view was magnificent, taking in the harbor and the sweep of low, purple hills beyond. The table was heaped with Mrs. Doctor's delicacies but the piece de resistance was undoubtedly the big platter of sea trout.

PT "Thought they'd be sorter tasty after travelling," said Captain Jim. "They're fresh as trout can be, Mistress Blythe. Two hours ago they were swimming in the Glen Pond."

PT "Who is attending to the light tonight, Captain Jim?" asked Doctor Dave.

PT "Nephew Alec. He understands it as well as I do. Well, now, I'm real glad you asked me to stay to supper. I'm proper hungry—didn't have much of a dinner today."

PT "I believe you half starve yourself most of the time down at that light," said Mrs. Doctor Dave severely. "You won't take the trouble to get up a decent meal."

PT "Oh, I do, Mistress Doctor, I do," protested Captain Jim. "Why, I live like a king gen'rally. Last night I was up to the Glen and took home two pounds of steak. I meant to have a spanking good dinner today."

PT "And what happened to the steak?" asked Mrs. Doctor Dave. "Did you lose it on the way home?"

PT "No." Captain Jim looked sheepish. "Just at bedtime a poor, ornery sort of dog came along and asked for a night's lodging. Guess he belonged to some of the fishermen'long shore. I couldn't turn the poor cur out—he had a sore foot. So I shut him in the porch, with an old bag to lie on, and went to bed. But somehow I couldn't sleep. Come to think it over, I sorter remembered that the dog looked hungry."

PT "And you got up and gave him that steak—ALL that steak," said Mrs. Doctor Dave, with a kind of triumphant reproof.

PT "Well, there wasn't anything else TO give him," said Captain Jim deprecatingly. "Nothing a dog'd care for, that is. I reckon he WAS hungry,

for he made about two bites of it. I had a fine sleep the rest of the night but my dinner had to be sorter scanty—potatoes and point, as you might say. The dog, he lit out for home this morning. I reckon HE weren't a vegetarian."

PT "The idea of starving yourself for a worthless dog!" sniffed Mrs. Doctor.

PT "You don't know but he may be worth a lot to somebody," protested Captain Jim. "He didn't LOOK of much account, but you can't go by looks in jedging a dog. Like meself, he might be a real beauty inside. The First Mate didn't approve of him, I'll allow. His language was right down forcible. But the First Mate is prejudiced. No use in taking a cat's opinion of a dog. 'Tennyrate, I lost my dinner, so this nice spread in this dee-lightful company is real pleasant. It's a great thing to have good neighbors."

PT "Who lives in the house among the willows up the brook?" asked Anne.

PT "Mrs. Dick Moore," said Captain Jim—"and her husband," he added, as if by way of an afterthought.

PT Anne smiled, and deduced a mental picture of Mrs. Dick Moore from Captain Jim's way of putting it; evidently a second Mrs. Rachel Lynde.

PT "You haven't many neighbors, Mistress Blythe," Captain Jim went on. "This side of the harbor is mighty thinly settled. Most of the land belongs to Mr. Howard up yander past the Glen, and he rents it out for pasture. The other side of the harbor, now, is thick with folks—'specially MacAllisters. There's a whole colony of MacAllisters you can't throw a stone but you hit one. I was talking to old Leon Blacquiere the other day. He's been working on the harbor all summer. 'Dey're nearly all MacAllisters over thar,' he told me. 'Dare's Neil MacAllister and Sandy MacAllister and William MacAllister and Alec MacAllister and Angus MacAllister—and I believe dare's de Devil MacAllister.'"

PT "There are nearly as many Elliotts and Crawfords," said Doctor Dave, after the laughter had subsided. "You know, Gilbert, we folk on this side of Four Winds have an old saying—'From the conceit of the Elliotts,

the pride of the MacAllisters, and the vainglory of the Crawfords, good Lord deliver us."

PT "There's a plenty of fine people among them, though," said Captain Jim. "I sailed with William Crawford for many a year, and for courage and endurance and truth that man hadn't an equal. They've got brains over on that side of Four Winds. Mebbe that's why this side is sorter inclined to pick on'em. Strange, ain't it, how folks seem to resent anyone being born a mite cleverer than they be."

PT Doctor Dave, who had a forty years' feud with the over-harbor people, laughed and subsided.

PT "Who lives in that brilliant emerald house about half a mile up the road?" asked Gilbert.

PT Captain Jim smiled delightedly.

PT "Miss Cornelia Bryant. She'll likely be over to see you soon, seeing you're Presbyterians. If you were Methodists she wouldn't come at all. Cornelia has a holy horror of Methodists."

PT "She's quite a character," chuckled Doctor Dave. "A most inveterate man-hater!"

PT "Sour grapes?" queried Gilbert, laughing.

PT "No, 'tisin't sour grapes," answered Captain Jim seriously. "Cornelia could have had her pick when she was young. Even yet she's only to say the word to see the old widowers jump. She jest seems to have been born with a sort of chronic spite agin men and Methodists. She's got the bitterest tongue and the kindest heart in Four Winds. Wherever there's any trouble, that woman is there, doing everything to help in the tenderest way. She never says a harsh word about another woman, and if she likes to card us poor scalawags of men down I reckon our tough old hides can stand it."

PT "She always speaks well of you, Captain Jim," said Mrs. Doctor.

PT "Yes, I'm afraid so. I don't half like it. It makes me feel as if there must be something sorter unnateral about me."

THE SCHOOLMASTER'S BRIDE

PT "Who was the first bride who came to this house, Captain Jim?" Anne asked, as they sat around the fireplace after supper.

PT "Was she a part of the story I've heard was connected with this house?" asked Gilbert. "Somebody told me you could tell it, Captain Jim."

PT "Well, yes, I know it. I reckon I'm the only person living in Four Winds now that can remember the schoolmaster's bride as she was when she come to the Island. She's been dead this thirty year, but she was one of them women you never forget."

PT "Tell us the story," pleaded Anne. "I want to find out all about the women who have lived in this house before me."

PT "Well, there's jest been three—Elizabeth Russell, and Mrs. Ned Russell, and the schoolmaster's bride. Elizabeth Russell was a nice, clever little critter, and Mrs. Ned was a nice woman, too. But they weren't ever like the schoolmaster's bride.

PT "The schoolmaster's name was John Selwyn. He came out from the Old Country to teach school at the Glen when I was a boy of sixteen. He wasn't much like the usual run of derelicts who used to come out to P.E.I. to teach school in them days. Most of them were clever, drunken critters who taught the children the three R's when they were sober, and lambasted them when they wasn't. But John Selwyn was a fine, handsome young fellow. He boarded at my father's, and he and me were cronies, though he was ten years older'n me. We read and walked and talked a heap together. He knew about all the poetry that was ever written, I reckon, and he used to quote it to me along shore in the evenings. Dad thought it an awful waste of time, but he sorter endured it, hoping it'd put me off the notion of going to sea. Well, nothing could do THAT—mother come of a race of sea-going folk and it was born in me. But I loved to hear John read and recite. It's almost sixty years ago, but I could repeat yards of poetry I learned from him. Nearly sixty years!"

PT Captain Jim was silent for a space, gazing into the glowing fire in a quest of the bygones. Then, with a sigh, he resumed his story.

PT "I remember one spring evening I met him on the sand-hills. He looked sorter uplifted—jest like you did, Dr. Blythe, when you brought

Mistress Blythe in tonight. I thought of him the minute I seen you. And he told me that he had a sweetheart back home and that she was coming out to him. I wasn't more'n half pleased, ornery young lump of selfishness that I was; I thought he wouldn't be as much my friend after she came. But I'd enough decency not to let him see it. He told me all about her. Her name was Persis Leigh, and she would have come out with him if it hadn't been for her old uncle. He was sick, and he'd looked after her when her parents died and she wouldn't leave him. And now he was dead and she was coming out to marry John Selwyn. 'Twasn't no easy journey for a woman in them days. There weren't no steamers, you must ricollect.

PT "When do you expect her?" says I.

PT "She sails on the Royal William, the 20th of June," says he, "and so she should be here by mid-July. I must set Carpenter Johnson to building me a home for her. Her letter come today. I know before I opened it that it had good news for me. I saw her a few nights ago."

PT "I didn't understand him, and then he explained—though I didn't understand THAT much better. He said he had a gift—or a curse. Them was his words, Mistress Blythe—a gift or a curse. He didn't know which it was. He said a great-great-grandmother of his had had it, and they burned her for a witch on account of it. He said queer spells—trances, I think was the name he give'em—come over him now and again. Are there such things, Doctor?"

PT "There are people who are certainly subject to trances," answered Gilbert. "The matter is more in the line of psychical research than medical. What were the trances of this John Selwyn like?"

PT "Like dreams," said the old Doctor skeptically.

PT "He said he could see things in them," said Captain Jim slowly.

PT "Mind you, I'm telling you jest what HE said—things that were happening—things that were GOING to happen. He said they were sometimes a comfort to him and sometimes a horror. Four nights before this he'd been in one—went into it while he was sitting looking at the fire. And he saw an old room he knew well in England, and Persis Leigh in it, holding out her hands to him and looking glad and happy. So he knew he was going to hear good news of her."

PT "A dream—a dream," scoffed the old Doctor.

PT "Likely—likely," conceded Captain Jim. "That's what I said to him at the time. It was a vast more comfortable to think so. I didn't like the idea of him seeing things like that—it was real uncanny.

PT "'No,' says he, 'I didn't dream it. But we won't talk of this again. You won't be so much my friend if you think much about it.'

PT "I told him nothing could make me any less his friend. But he jest shook his head and says, says he:

PT "'Lad, I know. I've lost friends before because of this. I don't blame them. There are times when I feel hardly friendly to myself because of it. Such a power has a bit of divinity in it—whether of a good or an evil divinity who shall say? And we mortals all shrink from too close contact with God or devil.'

PT "Them was his words. I remember them as if'twas yesterday, though I didn't know jest what he meant. What do you s'pose he DID mean, doctor?"

PT "I doubt if he knew what he meant himself," said Doctor Dave testily.

PT "I think I understand," whispered Anne. She was listening in her old attitude of clasped lips and shining eyes. Captain Jim treated himself to an admiring smile before he went on with his story.

PT "Well, purty soon all the Glen and Four Winds people knew the schoolmaster's bride was coming, and they were all glad because they thought so much of him. And everybody took an interest in his new house—THIS house. He picked this site for it, because you could see the harbor and hear the sea from it. He made the garden out there for his bride, but he didn't plant the Lombardies. Mrs. Ned Russell planted THEM. But there's a double row of rose-bushes in the garden that the little girls who went to the Glen school set out there for the schoolmaster's bride. He said they were pink for her cheeks and white for her brow and red for her lips. He'd quoted poetry so much that he sorter got into the habit of talking it, too, I reckon.

Índice - Versão em Português

1 - NO SÓTÃO DE GREEN GABLES

2 - A CASA DOS SONHOS

3 - A TERRA DOS SONHOS ENTRE

4 - A PRIMEIRA NOIVA DE GREEN GABLES

5 - O REGRESSO A CASA

6 - O CAPITÃO JIM

7 - A NOIVA DO PROFESSOR

NO SÓTÃO DE GREEN GABLES

En Anne Shirley expressou alívio por ter terminado com a geometria, tanto aprendendo quanto ensinando. Ela colocou uma cópia gasta de Euclides em um baú grande, fechou a tampa com um baque e sentou-se sobre ele, olhando para Diana Wright através do sótão de Green Gables com seus olhos cinzentos como um céu matinal.

En O sótão era um lugar sombrio e encantador, como todos os sótãos deveriam ser. Pela janela aberta entrava o ar quente e perfumado de agosto. Lá fora, os galhos dos choupos farfalhavam e se agitavam. Mais adiante ficavam os bosques com a Alameda dos Namorados e o pomar de macieiras ainda carregado de frutas. Acima, uma fileira de nuvens nevadas flutuava no céu azul do sul. Da outra janela, era possível vislumbrar o distante Golfo de São Lourenço, onde Abegweit—agora chamada Ilha do Príncipe Eduardo—repousava como uma joia.

En Diana Wright, três anos mais velha, havia se tornado mais maternal, mas seus olhos, bochechas e covinhas permaneciam tão brilhantes como sempre. Ela segurava um bebê adormecido com cachos pretos, conhecido em Avonlea como Pequena Anne Cordélia. Embora o nome Anne fosse compreendido, Cordélia intrigava os moradores. Apenas Diana e Anne sabiam sua origem, e trocaram um sorriso cúmplice.

En Diana comentou com um sorriso que Anne sempre odiou geometria e que devia estar feliz por ter terminado o ensino.

En Anne respondeu que havia gostado de ensinar, exceto pela geometria. Seus três anos em Summerside haviam sido agradáveis. Ela observou que a Sra. Harmon Andrews a havia alertado de que a vida de casada poderia não ser uma melhoria tão grande em relação ao ensino quanto ela esperava, ecoando o sentimento de Hamlet de que poderia ser melhor suportar problemas conhecidos do que buscar os desconhecidos.

En O riso de Anne, alegre e maduro, ecoou pelo sótão. Lá embaixo, Marilla estava fazendo geleia de ameixa. Ela ouviu o riso e sorriu, depois suspirou, pensando em quão raramente o ouviria no futuro. Marilla estava muito feliz que Anne se casaria com Gilbert, mas toda alegria traz um pouco de tristeza. Anne havia visitado a casa com frequência durante

seus três anos em Summerside, mas depois disso, apenas duas visitas por ano eram prováveis.

En Diana aconselhou Anne a não se preocupar com os comentários da Sra. Harmon. Com a calma confiança de alguém casada há quatro anos, Diana disse que a vida de casado tem altos e baixos, e as coisas nem sempre correm bem. Ela garantiu a Anne que, se alguém se casar com a pessoa certa, é uma vida feliz.

En Anne escondeu um sorriso. A maneira de Diana falar com grande experiência sempre a divertia um pouco.

En Anne pensou consigo mesma que ela também poderia adotar tais ares depois de quatro anos de casamento, mas ela esperava que seu senso de humor a impedisse.

En Diana perguntou a Anne se eles tinham decidido onde morar, enquanto segurava seu bebê com um gesto materno natural que sempre despertava uma mistura de pura felicidade e uma estranha e suave dor no coração de Anne, que estava cheio de sonhos doces e não ditos.

En Anne confirmou que era isso que ela queria contar para Diana quando a chamou mais cedo. Ela achou difícil acreditar que Avonlea agora tinha telefones, pois parecia moderno e atual demais para aquele lugar charmoso e tranquilo.

En Diana disse que deviam os telefones à sociedade A.V.I.S. Ela comentou que nunca teriam conseguido a linha telefônica se a sociedade não tivesse tomado a iniciativa e levado adiante, apesar de considerável desencorajamento. Diana disse a Anne que fundar a sociedade foi algo esplêndido para Avonlea, e ela lembrou das reuniões agradáveis que tiveram, como a do salão azul e o plano de Judson Parker de pintar anúncios de remédios em sua cerca.

En Anne confessou que não estava totalmente grata à A.V.I.S. pelo telefone. Embora reconhecesse sua conveniência, sentia que ele estragava Avonlea e expressou o desejo de que a cidade permanecesse inalterada como nos queridos velhos tempos. No entanto, ela reconheceu que esse desejo era tolo e sentimental, então resolveu se tornar sábia e prática, aceitando o telefone como uma invenção muito boa, mesmo que as pessoas pudessem ouvir.

En Diana concordou que o bisbilhotamento era o pior aspecto. Ela reclamou do aborrecimento de ouvir outros telefones sendo atendidos sempre que alguém fazia uma ligação. Ela observou que a Sra. Harmon Andrews insistiu em ter o telefone na cozinha para poder ouvir enquanto ficava de olho no jantar. Diana mencionou que quando Anne ligou, ela ouviu distintamente o estranho relógio da família Pye batendo, indicando que Josie ou Gertie estava ouvindo.

En Anne percebeu por que Diana havia perguntado sobre um novo relógio em Green Gables. Ela disse que não conseguia imaginar o que Diana queria dizer a princípio, mas então ouviu um clique brusco depois que Diana falou, o que ela supôs ser o fone dos Pye sendo desligado com certa energia. Anne descartou os Pye com um comentário atribuído à Sra. Rachel e, em seguida, expressou o desejo de discutir assuntos mais agradáveis. Ela anunciou que o local de sua nova casa havia sido decidido.

En Diana perguntou a Anne onde era, expressando a esperança de que ficasse perto.

En Anne admitiu que essa era a desvantagem; Gilbert planejava se estabelecer em Four Winds Harbor, que ficava a sessenta milhas de distância.

En Diana suspirou, comentando que sessenta milhas poderiam muito bem ser seiscentas, e observou que não poderia ir mais longe de casa do que Charlottetown.

En Anne descreveu o Porto Four Winds como o porto mais bonito da Ilha, com a vila de Glen St. Mary em sua cabeceira. Ela explicou que o Dr. David Blythe, tio-avô de Gilbert, tinha praticado medicina ali por cinquenta anos e estava se aposentando, então Gilbert assumiria. O Dr. Blythe manteria sua casa, então Anne e Gilbert precisavam encontrar sua própria casa. Anne disse que já havia imaginado uma pequena casa dos sonhos, como um castelo na Espanha.

En Diana perguntou para onde eles planejavam ir em sua viagem de casamento.

En Anne explicou que não tinha desejo por uma torre de casamento; ela desejava passar a lua de mel em Four Winds, sua casa dos sonhos.

En Diana perguntou se Anne havia decidido não ter damas de honra.

En Anne respondeu que não tinha candidata adequada; suas amigas já haviam se casado antes dela, e Stella estava dando aulas em Vancouver. Ela se recusou a ter uma dama de honra que não fosse uma alma gêmea.

En Diana então perguntou ansiosamente se Anne pretendia usar um véu.

En Anne afirmou que usaria um véu, pois não se sentiria como uma noiva sem ele. Ela lembrou que disse a Matthew há muito tempo que nunca achou que alguém se casaria com ela por ser tão simples — a menos que talvez um missionário estrangeiro, que ela imaginava não ser muito exigente. Ela observou que Priscilla se casou com um homem extremamente bonito e impecavelmente vestido, que admirava a beleza etérea de Priscilla, mas, acrescentou ela, o Japão não tinha canibais.

En Diana suspirou de êxtase, declarando que o vestido de noiva de Anne era um sonho. Ela disse a Anne que ela pareceria uma rainha perfeita, dada sua altura e esbeltez. Diana perguntou como Anne conseguia manter-se tão magra, lamentando que ela mesma estava engordando e temia que em breve não teria cintura alguma.

En Anne respondeu que a gordura e a magreza pareciam questões de predestinação. Ela observou que pelo menos a Sra. Harmon Andrews não poderia dizer a Diana o que havia dito a Anne quando ela retornou de Summerside: que Anne estava tão magra quanto sempre. Anne observou que ser chamada de 'esbelta' soava romântico, mas 'magra' tinha uma conotação muito menos agradável.

En Diana relatou que a Sra. Harmon estava comentando sobre o enxoval de Anne. Ela admitiu que era tão bonito quanto o de Jane, embora tenha observado que Jane havia se casado com um milionário, enquanto Anne estava apenas se casando com um jovem médico pobre sem um centavo sequer.

En Anne riu do comentário.

En Anne reconheceu que seus vestidos eram bonitos e que ela adorava coisas bonitas. Ela lembrou o primeiro vestido bonito que já teve, uma glória marrom de Matthew para um concerto escolar. Antes disso, tudo o que ela possuía era tão feio, e receber aquele vestido pareceu como entrar em um novo mundo.

En Ela lembrou que Gilbert havia recitado 'Bingen on the Rhine' e olhou para Anne quando falou de alguém que não era irmã. Anne ficou furiosa porque ele colocou sua rosa de papel cor-de-rosa no bolso do peito. Naquela época, ela nunca imaginou que se casaria com ele.

En Anne riu e comentou que este era outro caso de destino, enquanto desciam as escadas do sótão.

A CASA DOS SONHOS

En Green Gables estava cheio de mais entusiasmo do que nunca. Até Marilla não conseguia esconder seu entusiasmo, o que era bastante notável para ela.

En Marilla disse à Sra. Lynde que nenhum casamento jamais acontecera naquela casa. Ela se lembrava de um ministro dizer que uma casa não era um verdadeiro lar até ter testemunhado um nascimento, um casamento e uma morte. Eles haviam experimentado mortes — seus pais e Matthew tinham morrido ali — e até mesmo um nascimento há muito tempo, quando a esposa de um empregado contratado teve um bebê. Mas nunca houve um casamento. Ela achava estranho pensar em Anne se casando; Anne ainda parecia a garotinha que Matthew trouxera para casa quatorze anos antes. Ela não conseguia compreender totalmente que Anne havia crescido. Lembrou-se do choque quando Matthew trouxe uma garota em vez de um garoto, e se perguntou sobre o destino do menino que eles deveriam ter recebido se não fosse pelo erro.

En A Sra. Lynde concordou que o erro havia sido afortunado, embora ela admitisse que houve um tempo em que pensou o contrário — especificamente na noite em que visitou e Anne fez uma cena. Muitas coisas mudaram desde então.

En Sra. Rachel suspirou, mas rapidamente recuperou o ânimo, acreditando que, quando um casamento se aproximava, deveria-se deixar de lado as tristezas passadas e focar na ocasião feliz.

En Sra. Rachel anunciou que daria a Anne duas de suas colchas de algodão, uma listrada de tabaco e uma com padrão de folha de maçã. Anne lhe dissera que estavam se tornando elegantes novamente. Sra. Rachel achava que, elegante ou não, uma colcha de folha de maçã era a mais bonita para uma cama de quarto de hóspedes. Ela pretendia alvejá-las, pois elas estavam guardadas em sacos de algodão desde que Thomas morreu e provavelmente estavam muito desbotadas. No entanto, ela tinha um mês, e o alvejamento com orvalho podia fazer maravilhas.

En Marilla suspirou, observando que restava apenas um mês, mas então falou com orgulho.

En Marilla disse que estava dando a Anne seis tapetes trançados do sótão. Ela não achava que Anne os quisesse, pois eles eram antiquados e todos preferiam tapetes de gancho. Mas Anne os havia pedido, dizendo que os preferia para o chão. Marilla achava que eles eram bonitos, feitos de trapos bons e trançados em listras, e sua confecção havia sido uma companhia agradável durante os últimos invernos. Ela também planejava fazer geleia de ameixa azul suficiente para abastecer o armário de conservas de Anne por um ano. Ela achava estranho que as ameixeiras azuis, que nem haviam florescido por três anos e poderiam ter sido cortadas, naquela primavera estivessem brancas de flores e tivessem produzido uma safra maior do que qualquer outra que ela lembrava em Green Gables.

En A Sra. Rachel disse que estava grata que Anne e Gilbert realmente iam se casar, o que ela sempre havia pedido em suas orações. Ela ficou aliviada que Anne não havia pretendido se casar com o homem rico de Kingsport; embora Gilbert fosse pobre no começo, ele era um garoto da Ilha.

En Marilla estava contente que Anne se casaria com Gilbert Blythe. Ela sempre pensara secretamente que, se não fosse por seu próprio orgulho teimoso de muito tempo atrás, Gilbert poderia ter sido seu filho. Agora, ela sentia que o casamento dele com Anne consertaria aquele velho erro, trazendo o bem da amargura passada.

En Anne estava tão feliz que quase sentiu medo, como se os deuses pudessem invejar tamanha alegria. Certamente algumas pessoas não gostam de ver os outros felizes demais. Certa noite, duas dessas mulheres vieram visitá-la e tentaram estourar a bolha de contentamento de Anne. Elas sugeriram que ela não estava ganhando um prêmio especial com o jovem Dr. Blythe e que a paixão dele poderia ter esfriado. Curiosamente, essas mulheres não eram inimigas de Anne; elas realmente gostavam dela e a defenderiam contra os outros. A natureza humana não precisa ser consistente.

En A Sra. Inglis—antes Jane Andrews—veio com a mãe e a Sra. Jasper Bell. A bondade de Jane não havia sido azedada por um casamento infeliz. Ela havia se casado com um milionário, mas a riqueza não a estragara. Ela continuava sendo a mesma Jane amigável e de bochechas rosadas, feliz pela velha amiga e interessada nos detalhes do enxoval de Anne, embora o seu próprio fosse muito mais luxuoso. Jane

não era brilhante, mas nunca magoava os sentimentos de ninguém — uma qualidade rara e invejável.

En A Sra. Harmon Andrews observou que Gilbert não tinha mudado de ideia, afinal, dando a entender surpresa. Ela acrescentou que os Blythe geralmente cumpriam sua palavra. Em seguida, mencionou a idade de Anne — vinte e cinco anos — e comentou que ela parecia jovem porque pessoas ruivas sempre o parecem.

En Anne respondeu que cabelo ruivo estava na moda agora, tentando sorrir mas falando friamente. A vida lhe dera um senso de humor para lidar com dificuldades, mas ela ainda era sensível a comentários sobre seu cabelo.

En Sra. Harmon admitiu que a moda podia ser peculiar. Ela comentou que os pertences de Anne eram adoráveis e adequados para sua posição, e ofereceu seus melhores votos. Ela observou que noivados longos raramente davam certo, embora no caso de Anne fosse inevitável.

En A Sra. Jasper Bell expressou sua preocupação de que Gilbert parecia jovem demais para um médico, o que poderia prejudicar a confiança do público. Tendo dito o que pensava, ela silenciou, satisfeita por ter cumprido seu dever. Ela era o tipo de mulher que sempre usava um chapéu com uma pena preta esfarrapada e mechas soltas de cabelo no pescoço.

En Os comentários passageiros das senhoras Bell e Andrews ofuscaram brevemente a alegria de Anne em seus preparativos de casamento, mas sua felicidade subjacente permaneceu inalterada. Quando Gilbert chegou, as pequenas mágoas foram esquecidas. Eles caminharam até as bétulas perto do riacho, que haviam crescido de mudas para troncos altos e elegantes, criando um cenário de conto de fadas no crepúsculo. Lá, Anne e Gilbert falaram como amantes sobre seu novo lar e vida juntos.

En Gilbert informou a Anne que ele tinha descoberto um lar para eles.

En Anne perguntou onde era, expressando a esperança de que não fosse na vila, pois ela não preferiria isso.

En Gilbert explicou que não havia casa disponível na vila. A nova casa deles era uma pequena casa branca na margem do porto, entre

Glen St. Mary e Four Winds Point. Ficar um pouco afastado não importaria depois que tivessem telefone. A situação era linda, de frente para o pôr do sol com o grande porto azul diante dela. As dunas de areia não ficavam longe; os ventos do mar sopravam sobre elas e o spray do mar as molhava.

En Anne pediu a Gilbert que descrevesse a primeira casa deles, a casa em si.

En Gilbert disse que a casa não era muito grande, mas era suficiente para eles. O andar de baixo tinha uma sala de estar esplêndida com lareira, uma sala de jantar com vista para o porto e um cômodo pequeno para o escritório dele. Tinha cerca de sessenta anos, era a casa mais antiga de Four Winds, mas estava em bom estado de conservação e havia sido reformada cerca de quinze anos atrás. Foi bem construída originalmente. Ele sabia que havia alguma história romântica relacionada à sua construção, mas o proprietário não a conhecia.

En O proprietário disse que o Capitão Jim era o único que podia contar aquela velha história agora.

En Anne indagou sobre a identidade do Capitão Jim.

En Gilbert contou a Anne sobre o guardião do farol em Four Winds Point. Ele disse que ela amaria a luz do farol — era giratória e brilhava como uma estrela magnífica ao entardecer. Eles podiam vê-la das janelas da sala de estar e da porta da frente.

En Anne perguntou quem possuía a casa.

En Gilbert explicou que a casa agora pertencia à Igreja Presbiteriana de Glen St. Mary; ele a havia alugado dos curadores. Até recentemente, pertencia a uma senhora idosa, a Srta. Elizabeth Russell, que morreu na primavera passada. Como não tinha parentes próximos, ela deixou sua propriedade para a igreja. Os móveis antigos dela ainda estavam dentro, e Gilbert comprou a maior parte por um preço baixo porque os curadores haviam perdido a esperança de vendê-los. As pessoas em Glen St. Mary preferiam brocado moderno e aparadores com espelhos, mas os móveis da Srta. Russell eram de boa qualidade e ele sabia que Anne gostaria deles.

En Anne aprovou cautelosamente, mas então perguntou a Gilbert se havia árvores ao redor da casa, já que as pessoas não poderiam viver apenas de móveis.

En Gilbert assegurou a ela que havia muitas árvores: um grande bosque de abetos atrás da casa, duas fileiras de choupos-lombardos ao longo do caminho e um círculo de bétulas brancas em torno de um jardim encantador. A porta da frente dava para o jardim, e havia outra entrada por um portãozinho pendurado entre dois abetos, com seus galhos formando um arco acima.

En Ela expressou grande alívio, dizendo que não poderia viver onde não houvesse árvores porque uma parte vital dela morreria de fome. Depois, reconheceu que seria pedir demais esperar um riacho por perto.

En A outra pessoa respondeu que de fato havia um riacho, e que ele atravessava um canto do jardim.

En Anne declarou com um longo suspiro de suprema satisfação que a casa que haviam encontrado era de fato sua casa dos sonhos e nenhuma outra.

A TERRA DOS SONHOS ENTRE

En Sra. Rachel Lynde, enquanto fazia bainhas em guardanapos de mesa industriosamente, perguntou a Anne se ela havia decidido a quem convidar para o casamento. Ela lembrou a ela que era hora de enviar convites, mesmo que fossem apenas informais.

En Anne respondeu que não pretendia ter muitas pessoas. Ela explicou que eles só queriam aqueles que mais amavam para vê-los casados, incluindo a família de Gilbert, o Sr. e a Sra. Allan, e o Sr. e a Sra. Harrison.

En Marilla comentou secamente que houve um tempo em que Anne dificilmente consideraria o Sr. Harrison um de seus amigos mais próximos.

En Anne admitiu com uma risada que não tinha se sentido muito atraída pelo Sr. Harrison no primeiro encontro, mas ele tinha conquistado seu afeto. Ela acrescentou que a Sra. Harrison era muito gentil, e que também havia a Srta. Lavendar e Paul.

En Eles perguntaram se os outros tinham decidido visitar a Ilha naquele verão, já que pensavam que eles estavam planejando ir para a Europa.

En Ela explicou que eles mudaram de ideia quando ela escreveu sobre seu próximo casamento. Paul havia escrito que ele absolutamente deve comparecer ao seu casamento, independentemente da Europa.

En Sra. Rachel observou que a criança sempre idolatrou Anne.

En Anne observou à Sra. Lynde que o suposto menino era agora um jovem de dezenove anos.

En A Sra. Lynde fez a astuta observação de que o tempo passa muito rapidamente.

En Anne observou que Charlotta, a Quarta, poderia acompanhá-las se o marido permitisse. Ela estava curiosa para saber se Charlotta ainda usava aquelas enormes fitas azuis e como o marido a chamava — Charlotta ou Leonora. Anne expressou o desejo de ter Charlotta em seu casamento, lembrando-se de um casamento a que haviam assistido há muito tempo. Charlotta e o marido eram esperados no Echo Lodge na

semana seguinte. Anne então começou a mencionar Phil e o Reverendo Jo.

En Mrs. Rachel reproachou Anne, dizendo que soava horrível ouvi-la se referir a um ministro de maneira tão casual.

En Anne esclareceu que a própria esposa do ministro usava esse apelido.

En A Sra. Rachel retrucou que a pessoa deveria mostrar maior respeito pela posição sagrada do ministro.

En Anne provocou dizendo que ela mesma já ouvira a Sra. Rachel criticar ministros com bastante dureza.

En Senhora Lynde protestou que criticava os ministros reverentemente, e que Anne nunca a tinha ouvido usar um apelido para um ministro.

En Anne suprimiu um sorriso.

En Anne mencionou que entre aqueles que gostaria de convidar estavam Diana e Fred, o pequeno Fred, a Pequena Anne Cordelia e Jane Andrews. Ela desejou poder ter a Srta. Stacey, a Tia Jamesina, Priscilla e Stella, mas notou que Stella estava em Vancouver, Priscilla no Japão, a Srta. Stacey estava casada e morava na Califórnia, e a Tia Jamesina havia ido para a Índia para explorar o campo missionário de sua filha, apesar de seu medo de cobras. Anne lamentou como as pessoas estavam terrivelmente espalhadas pelo globo.

En A Sra. Rachel afirmou com autoridade que nunca fez parte do plano divino as pessoas se mudarem para longe de casa. Ela observou que, em sua juventude, as pessoas geralmente cresciam, casavam-se e se estabeleciam perto de seu local de nascimento. Ela expressou alívio por Anne ter permanecido na Ilha, já que temia que Gilbert insistisse em arrastar Anne para algum canto distante do mundo depois da faculdade.

En Anne rebateu que, se todos permanecessem em seu local de nascimento, logo todos os lugares ficariam superlotados.

En A Sra. Lynde recusou-se a discutir, dizendo que não era formada em universidade, e então perguntou a que horas a cerimônia aconteceria.

En Anne explicou que eles haviam escolhido o meio-dia, que ela chamou brincando de high noon, tomando emprestado o termo dos repórteres sociais, para que tivessem tempo de pegar o trem noturno para Glen St. Mary.

En A Sra. Lynde perguntou se o casamento seria realizado na sala de visitas.

En Anne disse que eles pretendiam se casar no pomar, a menos que chovesse. Ela descreveu seu casamento ideal como uma cerimônia ao amanhecer em junho, com nascer do sol e rosas, onde ela encontraria Gilbert e eles iriam para a floresta de faias e se casariam sob os arcos verdes como uma catedral.

En Marilla fungou com desdém, e a Sra. Lynde parecia chocada.

En A Sra. Lynde comentou que seria muito estranho e dificilmente pareceria legal. Ela perguntou o que a Sra. Harmon Andrews diria.

En Anne suspirou, reconhecendo a dificuldade: muitas coisas não podem ser feitas por causa do medo do que a Sra. Harmon Andrews diria. Ela achou uma pena e se perguntou que coisas encantadoras seriam possíveis se não fosse por esse medo.

En Sra. Lynde reclamou que às vezes não tinha certeza se entendia Anne completamente.

En Marilla se desculpou, explicando que Anne sempre fora romântica.

En A Sra. Rachel respondeu de forma reconfortante que a vida de casado provavelmente a curaria daquilo.

En Anne riu e foi para o Beco dos Namorados, onde Gilbert se juntou a ela. Nenhum dos dois parecia temer ou esperar que o casamento os tornasse menos românticos.

En As pessoas de Echo Lodge visitaram na semana seguinte, e Green Gables ficou cheia de alegria. Miss Lavendar mudou tão pouco que três anos pareceram uma única noite. No entanto, Anne ficou espantada com Paul, perguntando-se se aquele jovem alto e bonito poderia realmente ser o mesmo pequeno Paul dos seus dias de escola em Avonlea.

En Anne disse a Paul que ele a fazia sentir-se velha, acrescentando que ela tinha que admirá-lo.

En Paul disse a Anne que ela nunca envelheceria, tendo bebido da Fonte da Juventude junto com a Mãe Lavanda. Ele declarou que, após o casamento dela, ainda a chamaria de Professora, pois ela lhe havia ensinado as lições mais valiosas. Então ele se ofereceu para mostrar algo a ela.

En O item era um caderno contendo poemas. Paul havia transformado algumas de suas belas ideias em versos, e os editores de revistas os aceitaram, contrariamente à crença comum. Anne leu os poemas com genuíno prazer, achando-os encantadores e promissores.

En Anne previu que Paul se tornaria famoso. Ela sempre imaginara ter um aluno distinto, talvez um reitor de faculdade, mas um grande poeta seria ainda melhor. Ela brincou que um dia se gabaria de ter punido o famoso Paul Irving, embora nunca tivesse realmente o castigado fisicamente — apenas o deixou de castigo durante o recreio.

En Paul respondeu que a própria Anne poderia alcançar a fama. Ele mencionou que, nos últimos três anos, tinha visto uma quantidade considerável de seus escritos.

En Anne discordou, confessando que conhecia suas limitações. Ela podia escrever histórias agradáveis e imaginativas que as crianças amavam e que editores pagavam, mas não conseguia criar nada substancial. Sua única esperança de fama duradoura era ser mencionada nas memórias de Paul.

En Charlotta, a Quarta, havia removido seus laços azuis, porém suas sardas permaneciam tão proeminentes quanto antes.

En Charlotta the Fourth comentou com a Srta. Shirley que ela nunca esperava se casar com um ianque, mas a vida era imprevisível. Ela acrescentou que não era culpa do marido ter nascido daquela maneira.

En Anne apontou que, ao se casar com um ianque, a própria Charlotta se tornou uma ianque.

En Charlotta insistiu que não era uma ianque, independentemente do casamento. Ela descreveu Tom como gentil e explicou que escolheu não ser excessivamente seletiva, temendo não encontrar outra oportunidade.

Ela observou que Tom não bebia nem reclamava de trabalhar entre as refeições, e no geral ela estava satisfeita.

En Anne perguntou se o marido a chamava de Leonora.

En Charlotta disse à Senhorita Shirley que ela não entenderia as palavras do ministro. Ela explicou que, em seu casamento, seu marido havia dito o nome errado, o que a fez sentir que não estava verdadeiramente casada. Ela então perguntou à Senhorita Shirley se ela ia se casar, e disse que sempre achou que casar com um médico seria conveniente para as doenças das crianças. Seu marido Tom era pedreiro, mas de bom humor. Quando ela pediu permissão a ele para ir ao casamento, ele disse para ela fazer o que quisesse, o que ela considerou uma qualidade agradável em um marido.

En Philippa e seu marido, Reverendo Jo, chegaram a Green Gables no dia anterior ao casamento. Anne e Phil se cumprimentaram alegremente, e logo tiveram uma conversa calorosa e particular sobre tudo o que havia acontecido e o que estava por vir.

En Philippa disse a Anne que ela ainda parecia majestosa, enquanto ela mesma havia emagrecido depois de ter filhos. Ela achava que seu marido Jo a preferia assim porque o contraste era menor. Ela expressou satisfação por Anne estar se casando com Gilbert, dizendo que Roy Gardner não teria sido adequado, embora ela tivesse ficado desapontada na época. Ela acrescentou que Anne tinha tratado Roy mal.

En Anne sorriu e disse que entendia que Roy havia se recuperado da decepção.

En Philippa confirmou que Roy havia se casado com uma mulher doce e pequena e eles eram perfeitamente felizes. Ela concluiu que tudo cooperava para o bem, uma verdade em que acreditava porque Jo e a Bíblia diziam o mesmo, e eles eram autoridades confiáveis.

En Alguém perguntou se Alec e Alonzo já eram casados.

En Foi relatado que Alec era casado, mas Alonzo não. O falante comentou como falar com Anne trouxe lembranças dos tempos alegres em Patty's Place.

En O interlocutor perguntou se Anne tinha visitado recentemente a Casa de Patty.

En O interlocutor confirmou que visitava com frequência e observou que Miss Patty e Miss Maria ainda se sentavam perto da lareira tricotando. Em seguida, mencionou que haviam trazido para Anne um presente de casamento das duas senhoras e pediu que ela adivinhasse o que era.

En Anne admitiu que não conseguia adivinhar e perguntou como elas souberam que ela estava se casando.

En Sra. Lynde explicou que ela tinha visitado a Srta. Patty na semana anterior, e a Srta. Patty estava muito interessada. Dois dias atrás, a Srta. Patty tinha escrito um bilhete solicitando uma visita e então pediu que a Sra. Lynde levasse um presente para Anne. A Sra. Lynde então perguntou a Anne o que ela mais desejaria da Casa de Patty.

En Anne perguntou, espantada, se a Srta. Patty realmente lhe enviara os cachorros de porcelana.

En A Sra. Lynde disse a Anne para ir em frente, pois os cachorros estavam em seu baú naquele exato momento, e ela também tinha uma carta para ela. Ela disse que os pegaria em um instante.

En Miss Patty tinha escrito que ela e Maria estavam muito interessadas em saber sobre o próximo casamento de Anne e enviaram seus melhores votos. Embora elas nunca tivessem se casado, não tinham objeção a que outras pessoas o fizessem. Ela explicou que estava enviando os cães de porcelana, que pretendia deixar para Anne em seu testamento porque Anne havia demonstrado sincero afeto por eles. No entanto, como ela e Maria esperavam viver ainda por um bom tempo, decidiu dá-los a Anne enquanto ela ainda era jovem. Ela acrescentou um lembrete de que Gog olhava para a direita e Magog para a esquerda.

En Anne disse extasiada que podia imaginar os adoráveis cães velhos sentados perto da lareira em sua casa dos sonhos, e que nunca esperara algo tão encantador.

En Naquela noite, Green Gables estava ocupada com os preparativos para o dia seguinte. No entanto, ao cair do crepúsculo, Anne saiu silenciosamente. Ela tinha uma pequena peregrinação a fazer neste último dia de sua juventude, e precisava fazê-lo sozinha. Ela foi ao túmulo de Matthew no pequeno cemitério de Avonlea, sombreado por

choupos. Lá, ela manteve um encontro silencioso com velhas memórias e amor eterno.

En Ela sussurrou que Matthew ficaria tão feliz amanhã se ele estivesse lá. Mas ela acreditava que ele sabia e estava feliz com isso, em algum outro lugar. Ela lembrou de ter lido que nossos mortos nunca estão realmente mortos até que os esqueçamos. Ela sentiu que Matthew nunca estaria morto para ela, porque ela nunca poderia esquecê-lo.

En Ela colocou as flores que tinha trazido sobre o túmulo dele e desceu lentamente a longa colina. Era uma noite adorável, cheia de luzes e sombras encantadoras. No oeste, o céu tinha nuvens de cavalinho coloridas de carmesim e âmbar, com longas faixas de céu verde-maçã entre elas. Ao longe, havia o brilho luminoso de um mar ao pôr do sol, e o som constante de muitas águas vinha da costa amarelada. Ao seu redor, no silêncio fino e belo do campo, estavam as colinas, campos e bosques que ela conhecia e amava há tanto tempo.

En Gilbert juntou-se a ela quando ela passou pelo portão dos Blythe e comentou que a história se repete. Ele perguntou se ela se lembrava da primeira caminhada deles descendo aquela colina — a primeira caminhada deles juntos em qualquer lugar, aliás.

En Ela respondeu que estava voltando para casa no crepúsculo do túmulo de Matthew, e ele havia saído do portão. Ela havia engolido o orgulho de anos e falado com ele.

En Gilbert comentou que o mundo parecia cheio de possibilidades a partir daquele momento. Ele ansiava pelo futuro, sentindo-se o garoto mais feliz do mundo, sabendo que Anne o havia perdoado.

En Anne insistiu que Gilbert tinha mais a perdoar, chamando a si mesma de criança ingrata, especialmente porque ele havia salvado a vida dela naquele dia no lago. Ela confessou que inicialmente se ressentia de se sentir em dívida com ele e acreditava que não merecia a felicidade que agora tinha.

En Gilbert riu baixinho e apertou a mão dela, que usava seu anel—um simples círculo de pérolas. Anne havia recusado um anel de noivado de diamante.

En Anne explicou que sua decepção na infância havia estragado os diamantes para ela: ela sempre os imaginara como um adorável roxo, e descobrir que não eram havia deixado nela uma aversão duradoura.

En Gilbert havia objetado, citando a velha lenda de que pérolas simbolizam lágrimas.

En Anne expressou que não tinha medo da tristeza, pois as lágrimas podiam significar tanto alegria quanto pesar. Ela lembrou que seus momentos mais felizes frequentemente traziam lágrimas, como quando Marilla permitiu que ela ficasse em Green Gables, quando Matthew lhe deu seu primeiro vestido bonito, e quando soube que Gilbert se recuperaria da febre. Portanto, ela pediu pérolas para seu anel de noivado e aceitou de bom grado tanto as tristezas quanto as alegrias da vida.

En Naquela noite, o casal se concentrou apenas na felicidade. No dia seguinte era o casamento deles, e a casa dos seus sonhos os aguardava na costa nebulosa e roxa do Four Winds Harbor.

A PRIMEIRA NOIVA DE GREEN GABLES

En Na manhã do seu dia de casamento, Anne acordou com o sol entrando pela janela de seu pequeno quarto na varanda, enquanto uma brisa suave de setembro brincava com as cortinas.

En Ela estava encantada que o sol brilharia sobre ela naquele dia.

En Anne lembrou-se da primeira manhã em que acordou naquele pequeno quarto da varanda, quando a luz do sol entrava pelos galhos floridos da velha árvore Snow Queen. Aquela manhã havia sido infeliz, após uma amarga decepção na noite anterior. No entanto, com o passar dos anos, o quarto se tornou precioso, repleto de sonhos felizes da infância e esperanças de jovem mulher. Ela voltava alegremente após cada ausência; ajoelhava-se na janela durante a noite em que pensou que Gilbert estava morrendo, e ali sentara-se em silenciosa felicidade na noite de seu noivado. O quarto testemunhara tanto alegria quanto tristeza. Agora ela precisava deixá-lo para sempre; Dora, de quinze anos, o herdaria. Anne não se arrependia, pois o quarto pertencia à juventude e à infância — ao passado que terminava hoje, enquanto ela começava sua vida como esposa.

En Naquela manhã, Green Gables estava cheia de atividade alegre. Diana chegou cedo, trazendo o pequeno Fred e a pequena Anne Cordelia para ajudar. Davy e Dora, os gêmeos de Green Gables, levaram rapidamente os bebês para o jardim.

En Diana ansiosamente os advertiu para não deixarem que a Pequena Anne Cordelia estragasse suas roupas.

En Marilla garantiu a Diana que não havia motivo para se preocupar em deixar a Pequena Anne Cordélia com Dora; ela descreveu Dora como mais sensata e cuidadosa do que a maioria das mães que conhecera, uma maravilha por si só, e muito diferente da criança selvagem que a própria Marilla havia criado.

En Marilla sorriu para Anne do outro lado da salada de frango. Quase se poderia suspeitar que, afinal, ela preferia a criança selvagem.

En Mrs. Rachel, uma vez certa de que os gêmeos estavam fora do alcance auditivo, comentou que eles eram realmente boas crianças. Ela observou que Dora era maravilhosamente feminina e prestativa, e que Davy estava se tornando um menino muito inteligente, não mais o terror da travessura que costumava ser.

En Marilla admitiu que nunca havia se sentido tão distraída quanto durante os primeiros seis meses após a chegada de alguém. Ela eventualmente se acostumou com ele. Ele havia recentemente se interessado muito por agricultura e queria a permissão dela para administrar a fazenda no ano seguinte. Ela estava considerando isso porque o Sr. Barry talvez não quisesse continuar alugando a fazenda por muito mais tempo, e um novo acordo precisaria ser feito.

En Diana comentou que Anne tinha um dia perfeito para o seu casamento, observando que o clima não poderia ter sido mais ideal mesmo que ela o tivesse encomendado de uma loja como a Eaton's.

En A Sra. Lynde declarou com forte indignação que muito dinheiro da Ilha estava sendo enviado para a Eaton's. Ela tinha opiniões firmes sobre grandes lojas de departamento e frequentemente as expressava. Ela reclamou que os catálogos da loja haviam se tornado como uma bíblia para as garotas de Avonlea, já que elas os estudavam aos domingos em vez de ler as Sagradas Escrituras.

En Diana disse que os catálogos eram excelentes para entreter crianças, mencionando que Fred e a Pequena Anne passavam horas olhando as figuras.

En Mrs. Rachel respondeu severamente que ela conseguiu entreter dez crianças sem a ajuda de um catálogo da Eaton.

En Anne disse alegremente aos dois que não discutissem sobre o catálogo da Eaton. Ela lembrou a eles que era seu dia especial e que estava tão feliz que queria que todos os outros também ficassem felizes.

En A Sra. Rachel suspirou e expressou a esperança de que a felicidade de Anne durasse. Ela desejava isso sinceramente, mas também achava que exibir a própria alegria abertamente poderia estar tentando o destino. Pelo bem de Anne, ela pensou que um pouco de moderação seria prudente.

En Naquele meio-dia de setembro, uma noiva feliz e bonita desceu as velhas escadas de Green Gables — a primeira noiva daquela casa. Ela era esbelta e de olhos brilhantes, usando seu véu de donzela e carregando rosas. Gilbert, esperando lá embaixo, olhou para ela com adoração. Após anos de espera paciente, ele finalmente havia conquistado a evasiva Anne. Ela vinha para ele na doce rendição de uma noiva. Ele se perguntou se era digno dela e se poderia fazê-la tão feliz quanto esperava. Quando ela estendeu a mão e seus olhos se encontraram, todas as suas dúvidas desapareceram. Eles pertenciam um ao outro, e nada poderia mudar isso. A felicidade deles estava sob os cuidados um do outro, e ambos não tinham medo.

En O casamento ocorreu no velho pomar ensolarado, cercado pelos rostos amorosos de amigos de longa data. O Sr. Allan oficiou, e o Reverendo Jo fez o que a Sra. Rachel Lynde mais tarde chamou de a mais bela oração de casamento que já ouvira. Embora os pássaros raramente cantem em setembro, um cantou docemente de um galho escondido enquanto Gilbert e Anne trocavam seus votos eternos. Anne ficou emocionada com a canção; Gilbert se perguntou por que todos os pássaros não estavam cantando alegremente. Paul a ouviu e mais tarde escreveu um poema sobre ela que se tornou admirado em seu primeiro volume. Charlotta, a Quarta, a ouviu e sentiu que era um bom presságio para sua querida Miss Shirley. O pássaro cantou até o fim da cerimônia, terminando com um trinado alegre e brilhante. A velha casa cinza-esverdeada entre os pomares nunca vira uma tarde mais alegre. Brincadeiras e piadas tradicionais de casamento foram compartilhadas, parecendo tão frescas como se fossem contadas pela primeira vez. Risos e alegria preencheram o ar. Quando Anne e Gilbert partiram para pegar o trem de Carmody com Paul dirigindo, os gêmeos estavam prontos com arroz e sapatos velhos, e Charlotta, a Quarta, e o Sr. Harrison participaram entusiasmamente. Marilla ficou no portão observando a carruagem descer a longa estrada ladeada por varas-douradas. No final da estrada, Anne se virou e acenou seu último adeus. Ela havia partido — Green Gables não era mais seu lar. O rosto de Marilla parecia cinzento e velho quando ela voltou para a casa que Anne havia enchido de luz e vida por quatorze anos, mesmo em sua ausência.

En Diana e seus filhos, o pessoal do Echo Lodge e os Allans ficaram para ajudar as duas senhoras mais velhas na solidão da primeira noite.

Eles tiveram um jantar agradável e tranquilo, sentando-se por muito tempo à mesa e conversando sobre todos os detalhes do dia. Enquanto isso, Anne e Gilbert estavam descendo do trem em Glen St. Mary.

O REGRESSO A CASA

En O Dr. David Blythe havia providenciado um cavalo e uma charrete para encontrá-los. O menino que entregou o veículo foi embora com um sorriso amigável, então eles puderam aproveitar livremente o passeio até sua nova casa na noite radiante.

En Anne nunca esqueceu a bela vista que apareceu quando eles dirigiram sobre a colina. Ela ainda não conseguia ver sua nova casa, mas diante dela estava o Porto Four Winds como um espelho brilhante de rosa e prata. Ela viu a entrada entre dunas de areia de um lado e um alto penhasco de arenito vermelho do outro. Além das dunas, o mar estava calmo e majestoso na luz que se desvanecia. A pequena vila de pescadores na enseada parecia uma pedra preciosa na névoa. O céu acima parecia um copo cravejado de joias derramando o crepúsculo, e o ar era fresco com o toque do mar. Algumas velas vagavam ao longo das margens escuras, e um sino tocava de uma pequena igreja branca do outro lado da água, seu som se misturando com o gemido do mar. Uma grande luz giratória no penhasco brilhava quente e dourada, uma estrela trêmula de esperança. Ao longe, a fumaça de um vapor que passava marcava o horizonte.

En Anne murmurou que era lindo e que amaria Four Winds. Ela perguntou a Gilbert onde ficava a casa deles.

En Gilbert respondeu que eles não podiam vê-la ainda porque uma faixa de bétulas a escondia. Ele disse que ficava a cerca de duas milhas de Glen St. Mary, com mais uma milha até o farol. Eles teriam poucos vizinhos; apenas uma casa estava por perto, e ele não sabia quem morava lá. Ele perguntou a Anne se ela ficaria sozinha quando ele estivesse ausente.

En Anne respondeu que não se sentiria solitária com a luz e a beleza como companhia. Ela então perguntou a Gilbert quem morava naquela casa próxima.

En Alguém expressou dúvida para Anne, sugerindo que os moradores da casa poderiam não ser almas gêmeas.

En A casa grande foi pintada de um verde berrante que fazia os arredores parecerem sem graça. Tinha um pomar e um gramado

arrumado, mas toda a propriedade parecia nua — talvez porque tudo era extremamente arrumado.

En Anne concordou que qualquer pessoa que escolhesse uma cor de tinta dessas dificilmente seria uma alma gêmea, a menos que fosse um engano, como o próprio hall azul deles. Ela tinha certeza de que não havia crianças morando ali; o lugar era ainda mais arrumado do que a antiga casa dos Copp na estrada Tory, que ela considerava a mais arrumada possível.

En Antes de chegarem à faixa de bétulas que escondia sua casa, Anne viu uma garota alta conduzindo gansos brancos em uma colina verde. A garota usava um vestido azul claro e andava com um passo elástico. Ela parou no portão enquanto Anne e Gilbert passavam, olhando fixamente para eles. Anne achou que sua expressão não era exatamente interessada, mas também não era curiosa, e por um momento sentiu um indício de hostilidade. A garota era impressionante: sem chapéu, com grossas tranças de cabelo cor de trigo enroladas como uma coroa, olhos azuis estrelados, uma figura magnífica e lábios tão vermelhos quanto as papoulas em seu cinto.

En Anne perguntou baixinho a Gilbert quem era a garota que eles tinham acabado de passar.

En Gilbert respondeu que não tinha notado nenhuma garota, com sua atenção totalmente voltada para sua noiva.

En O orador descreveu uma garota parada ao lado do portão que ainda os observava, e declarou que nunca tinha visto um rosto tão bonito.

En Ela respondeu que não se lembrava de ter visto moças muito bonitas durante sua estadia; as moças do Glen eram bonitas, mas não eram o que ela chamaria de lindas.

En Ele insistiu que essa garota era verdadeiramente bonita e inesquecível; ele comparou o cabelo dela a um cordão de ouro e a uma cobra magnífica, remanescente da poesia de Browning.

En Ela sugeriu que a garota era provavelmente uma visitante em Four Winds, possivelmente do grande hotel de verão do outro lado do porto.

En Uma mulher de avental branco estava pastoreando gansos.

En Um deles comentou que ela poderia estar fazendo isso por diversão, e então direcionou a atenção de Anne para a casa deles.

En Anne esqueceu a garota de olhos ressentidos ao contemplar sua nova casa, que parecia uma grande concha cremosa encaixada na praia. Altos choupos-lombardos ladeavam a alameda, destacando-se contra o céu. Atrás da casa, um bosque de abetos protegia o jardim dos ventos marinhos, parecendo guardar segredos em suas profundezas escuras.

En Enquanto os ventos noturnos começavam a dançar além da barreira, o vilarejo de pescadores do outro lado do porto brilhava com luzes. Anne e Gilbert subiram de carruagem pela alameda de choupos. A porta da casa se abriu, revelando uma luz aconchegante de fogo. Gilbert ajudou Anne a descer da carruagem e a conduziu através do jardim, passando pelos abetos, até o caminho vermelho que levava ao degrau de arenito.

En Ele sussurrou uma saudação de boas-vindas, e de mãos dadas eles cruzaram a soleira da casa dos seus sonhos.

O CAPITÃO JIM

En O Velho Doutor Dave e sua esposa vieram à pequena casa para recepcionar os recém-casados. O Doutor Dave era um homem grande, alegre e de barba branca, enquanto sua esposa era uma mulher elegante, de bochechas rosadas e cabelos prateados que imediatamente criou um profundo afeto por Anne.

En Sra. Doutora Dave expressou sua alegria ao ver Anne, sugerindo que ela devia estar cansada. Ela mencionou que um jantar leve estava preparado e que o Capitão Jim havia trazido trutas. Perguntando-se para onde o Capitão Jim tinha ido, ela presumiu que ele saiu para cuidar do cavalo, então convidou Anne para subir e tirar suas coisas.

En Anne seguiu a Sra. Doutora Dave escada acima, lançando olhares brilhantes e apreciativos ao redor. Ela estava muito satisfeita com sua nova casa, que parecia carregar a atmosfera de Green Gables e a essência de suas tradições queridas.

En Quando sozinha em seu quarto, Anne murmurou que acreditava ter encontrado em Miss Elizabeth Russell uma alma gêmea. O quarto tinha duas janelas; a de mansarda oferecia uma vista do porto inferior, da barra de areia e do farol Four Winds.

En Anne murmurou um verso poético sobre uma janela mágica se abrindo para a espuma.

En Anne recitou suavemente um verso sobre mares perigosos em terras mágicas e solitárias.

En Da janela do sótão, Anne viu um vale cor de colheita com um riacho. Mais acima, havia uma antiga casa cinzenta rodeada de salgueiros, com suas janelas espreitando como olhos tímidos no crepúsculo. Ela se perguntou quem morava ali, esperando ter bons vizinhos, e se viu pensando na bela moça dos gansos brancos.

En Anne refletiu que, embora Gilbert achasse que a garota não pertencia àquele lugar, ela tinha certeza de que pertencia. A garota parecia fazer parte do mar, do céu e do porto, com Four Winds em seu sangue.

En Anne desceu as escadas e encontrou Gilbert junto à lareira, conversando com um estranho. Ambos os homens se viraram quando ela entrou.

En Gilbert apresentou Anne ao Capitão Boyd como sua esposa.

En Pela primeira vez, Gilbert se referiu a Anne como sua esposa na frente de outra pessoa, e sentiu um imenso orgulho. O velho capitão estendeu uma mão forte para Anne; eles sorriram e instantaneamente se tornaram amigos. Houve um reconhecimento mútuo de almas afins.

En O capitão Jim expressou seu prazer em conhecer a Sra. Blythe e desejou a ela a mesma felicidade da primeira noiva que morou ali. Pediu para ser chamado pelo seu nome usual, Capitão Jim, e elogiou-a como uma adorável noiva, acrescentando que vê-la o fazia sentir como se ele mesmo tivesse acabado de se casar.

En Em meio às risadas que se seguiram ao comentário do capitão Jim, a Sra. Doutora Dave o convidou para ficar para o jantar.

En O capitão Jim agradeceu gentilmente, dizendo que seria um verdadeiro prazer. Ele mencionou que geralmente comia sozinho, tendo apenas seu reflexo no espelho como companhia, e que raramente tinha a chance de jantar com senhoras tão encantadoras.

En Embora os elogios do capitão Jim pudessem parecer simples quando escritos, ele os proferiu com um tom e uma maneira tão gentis e respeitosos que a destinatária sentiu como se estivesse recebendo uma grande homenagem de um rei.

En O Capitão Jim era um velho de espírito nobre e natureza simples, com um brilho juvenil nos olhos e no coração. Era alto e um tanto desajeitado, ligeiramente curvado, mas ainda forte e resistente. Seu rosto era bem barbeado, profundamente marcado e bronzeado. Tinha longos cabelos grisalhos que caíam sobre os ombros e olhos azuis impressionantes, profundos em seu rosto. Esses olhos às vezes brilhavam, às vezes se tornavam pensativos e às vezes olhavam para o mar com saudade, como se procurassem algo precioso que havia sido perdido. Anne descobriria mais tarde o que o Capitão Jim estava buscando.

En Não havia como negar que o Capitão Jim não era um homem bonito. Seu queixo magro, boca áspera e testa quadrada não possuíam

formas bonitas, e ele havia enfrentado muitas dificuldades que marcaram tanto seu corpo quanto sua alma. No entanto, embora Anne inicialmente o achasse feio, logo se esqueceu de sua aparência. A bondade de seu espírito brilhava através de sua aparência rude e o tornava belo.

En Eles se reuniram alegremente em volta da mesa de jantar. O fogo da lareira afastava o frio de setembro, mas a janela da sala de jantar estava aberta, deixando a brisa do mar entrar livremente. A vista era linda, mostrando o porto e as colinas roxas baixas ao longe. A mesa estava repleta dos pratos deliciosos da Sra. Doctor, mas a atração principal era, sem dúvida, a grande travessa de truta do mar.

En O Capitão Jim disse que achava que a truta teria um sabor agradável após a viagem. Ele garantiu à Senhora Blythe que elas eram tão frescas quanto possível, tendo nadado no Lago Glen apenas duas horas antes.

En O Doutor Dave perguntou ao Capitão Jim quem estava cuidando da luz do farol naquela noite.

En O Capitão Jim mencionou seu sobrinho Alec, que ele sentia que entendia as coisas tão bem quanto ele. Em seguida, expressou genuíno prazer por ter sido convidado para ficar para o jantar, admitindo que estava com bastante fome, pois não havia comido muito no almoço.

En A Sra. Doutora Dave o repreendeu, alegando que ele frequentemente passava fome no farol porque não se dava ao trabalho de preparar uma refeição decente.

En O Capitão Jim protestou, insistindo que geralmente comia como um rei. Explicou que na noite anterior havia ido ao Glen e comprado duas libras de bife, com a intenção de fazer um jantar esplêndido naquele dia.

En A Sra. Doutora Dave perguntou o que tinha acontecido com o bife, sugerindo que ele poderia tê-lo perdido no caminho para casa.

En O Capitão Jim parecia envergonhado e disse que não. Explicou que, pouco antes de dormir, um cachorro pobre e miserável apareceu, pedindo um lugar para passar a noite. O cachorro parecia pertencer a alguns pescadores da costa. Ele não pôde expulsar a pobre criatura, especialmente porque ela tinha um pé machucado. Então, trancou-o na varanda com um saco velho para se deitar e foi para a cama. No entanto,

não conseguiu dormir, lembrando que o cachorro parecia estar com fome.

En Sra. Doutora Dave comentou que o Capitão Jim tinha dado o bife inteiro ao cachorro, e seu tom carregava uma mistura de triunfo e crítica suave.

En O Capitão Jim explicou desculpando-se que não havia mais nada adequado para o cachorro. Ele supôs que o animal estava com muita fome, pois comeu o bife em apenas duas mordidas. Depois, ele dormiu bem, embora sua própria refeição tenha sido modesta — apenas batatas, como ele disse. O cachorro partiu na manhã seguinte, e o Capitão Jim imaginou que ele não era vegetariano.

En A Sra. Doutora Dave fungou em desaprovação, chamando de absurdo passar fome por um cachorro sem valor.

En O Capitão Jim protestou que não se podia ter certeza de que o cachorro não era valioso para alguém. Ele argumentou que as aparências enganam ao julgar um cachorro; ele poderia ter boas qualidades internas, assim como ele mesmo tinha. Ele admitiu que o Primeiro Oficial, seu gato, havia desaprovado fortemente, usando uma linguagem enfática, mas o gato era preconceituoso. De qualquer forma, apesar de ter perdido o jantar, ele achou a companhia e a comida atuais agradáveis e concluiu que ter bons vizinhos era uma grande bênção.

En Anne perguntou sobre o ocupante da casa aninhada entre os salgueiros ao longo do riacho.

En O Capitão Jim apresentou a Sra. Dick Moore e, em seguida, acrescentou o marido dela como um pensamento posterior.

En Anne sorriu, inferindo pela maneira de falar do Capitão Jim que a Sra. Dick Moore se parecia com uma segunda Sra. Rachel Lynde.

En O Capitão Jim observou que Anne tinha poucos vizinhos no lado dela do porto, já que a maior parte da terra pertencia ao Sr. Howard e era usada para pastagem. Ele contrastou com o outro lado densamente povoado, onde os MacAllisters eram tão abundantes que não se podia atirar uma pedra sem acertar um, e contou um comentário humorístico de Leon Blacquiere sobre os muitos MacAllisters.

En O Doutor Dave observou que os Elliotts e os Crawfords também eram numerosos, e mencionou um ditado local que pedia livramento da presunção dos Elliotts, do orgulho dos MacAllisters e da vanglória dos Crawfords.

En O Capitão Jim reconheceu as boas pessoas entre eles, citando a coragem e a honestidade de William Crawford. Ele sugeriu que a inteligência daqueles do outro lado podia provocar ressentimento, e refletiu sobre como as pessoas muitas vezes desgostam daqueles que são um pouco mais inteligentes do que elas.

En O Doutor Dave, que tinha uma briga que durava quarenta anos com as pessoas do outro lado do porto, riu e depois ficou quieto.

En Gilbert perguntou quem morava na casa verde brilhante a cerca de meio quilômetro adiante na estrada.

En O Capitão Jim sorriu com alegria.

En O Capitão Jim disse que a Srta. Cornelia Bryant morava ali, e que ela provavelmente os visitaria em breve porque eram presbiterianos; se tivessem sido metodistas, ela não viria de jeito nenhum, pois tinha uma forte aversão a metodistas.

En O Doutor Dave riu baixinho e comentou que ela era bastante peculiar e uma inimiga inveterada dos homens.

En Gilbert riu e perguntou se ela se referia a uvas azedas.

En Capitão Jim respondeu seriamente que não eram uvas azedas. Ele explicou que Cornélia poderia ter se casado com qualquer um que quisesse quando jovem e que ainda agora poderia atrair viúvos se desejasse. Ele disse que ela parecia ter nascido com uma aversão crônica a homens e metodistas. Ela tinha a língua mais afiada, mas o coração mais bondoso de Four Winds. Ele observou que ela sempre ajudava nos momentos de dificuldade e nunca falava asperamente de outras mulheres. Quanto às suas críticas aos homens, ele achava que eles podiam suportá-las.

En A Sra. Doctor disse ao Capitão Jim que Cornélia sempre falava bem dele.

En O falante concordou relutantemente, expressando desconforto e a sensação de que seus sentimentos poderiam indicar algo não natural dentro de si.

A NOIVA DO PROFESSOR

En Após o jantar, enquanto estavam sentados perto da lareira, Anne perguntou ao Capitão Jim quem havia sido a primeira noiva a chegar àquela casa.

En Gilbert perguntou se a mulher fazia parte da história ligada à casa, observando que alguém havia dito que o Capitão Jim poderia contar isso a ele.

En O capitão Jim admitiu que conhecia a história. Ele achava que provavelmente era a única pessoa ainda viva em Four Winds que conseguia se lembrar da noiva do diretor da escola como ela era quando chegou pela primeira vez na Ilha. Ela já estava morta há trinta anos, mas era o tipo de mulher que ninguém jamais poderia esquecer.

En Anne implorou ao Capitão Jim que compartilhasse a história, expressando seu desejo de aprender sobre todas as mulheres que haviam habitado a casa anteriormente.

En O Capitão Jim disse que só houve três mulheres: Elizabeth Russell, a Sra. Ned Russell e a noiva do professor. Ele descreveu Elizabeth como uma pessoa agradável e inteligente, e a Sra. Ned também como uma boa mulher. No entanto, nenhuma delas se comparava à noiva do professor.

En O Capitão Jim lembrou que o professor, John Selwyn, tinha vindo do Velho Mundo para lecionar em Glen quando Jim tinha dezesseis anos. Diferente dos professores comuns daquela época, que muitas vezes eram bêbados e ineficazes, Selwyn era um jovem atraente e bem-educado. Ele se hospedou com a família de Jim e, apesar de uma diferença de idade de dez anos, tornaram-se grandes amigos. Passavam muitas noites lendo juntos, e Selwyn recitava poesia à beira-mar. O pai de Jim considerava isso uma perda de tempo, na esperança de que desencorajasse Jim de ir para o mar, mas isso era impossível, já que a mãe de Jim vinha de uma família de marinheiros. Décadas depois, Jim ainda se lembrava de grande parte da poesia que Selwyn lhe havia ensinado.

En Capitão Jim permaneceu em silêncio por um tempo, olhando fixamente para o fogo brilhante enquanto vasculhava suas memórias. Então, com um suspiro, ele continuou sua história.

En O capitão Jim lembrou-se de ter encontrado um homem nas dunas de areia numa noite de primavera. O homem parecia exultante, assim como o Dr. Blythe parecia quando trouxe sua esposa naquela noite. O capitão Jim pensou naquele homem assim que viu o médico. O homem lhe contou que tinha uma namorada em sua terra natal que planejava vir se juntar a ele. Naquela época, o capitão Jim era um jovem egoísta e não ficou totalmente satisfeito, pois temia que, quando a mulher chegasse, o homem não fosse mais tão amigo próximo. No entanto, ele teve decência suficiente para esconder seus sentimentos. O homem descreveu sua namorada: o nome dela era Persis Leigh, e ela teria viajado com ele originalmente se não fosse por seu tio idoso. O tio havia cuidado dela após a morte de seus pais, e ela sentia que não poderia deixá-lo enquanto ele estivesse doente. Agora o tio havia falecido, e ela estava vindo para se casar com John Selwyn. O capitão Jim observou que a viagem não era fácil para uma mulher naqueles dias, pois não havia navios a vapor.

En O Capitão Jim perguntou quando a mulher era esperada para chegar.

En Ele anunciou que ela estava navegando no Royal William em 20 de junho e chegaria por volta de meados de julho. Ele precisava pedir ao Carpenter Johnson para construir uma casa para ela. Ele acrescentou que a carta dela havia chegado naquele dia e que ele sabia que continha boas notícias antes mesmo de abri-la, pois a tinha visto algumas noites antes.

En O capitão Jim explicou que não havia entendido o homem no início, e mesmo após a explicação do homem, ele ainda estava confuso. O homem disse que tinha um dom, ou talvez uma maldição — ele mesmo não sabia qual. Ele mencionou que uma tataravó sua possuía a mesma coisa, e ela foi queimada como bruxa por causa disso. O homem também disse que estranhos feitiços, que ele chamava de transes, vinham sobre ele de vez em quando. O capitão Jim então perguntou ao Dr. Blythe se tais coisas realmente existiam.

En Gilbert respondeu que algumas pessoas certamente experimentam transe. Ele explicou que o assunto era mais sobre pesquisa psíquica do que medicina. Em seguida, pediu uma descrição dos transe de John Selwyn.

En O velho Doutor comentou com ceticismo que eram como sonhos.

En O capitão Jim disse lentamente que John Selwyn havia afirmado ver coisas durante aqueles transe.

En O Capitão Jim explicou que John Selwyn lhe havia contado sobre seus transe, nos quais ele podia perceber eventos que estavam ocorrendo ou que ocorreriam. Às vezes, essas visões lhe traziam conforto, mas em outras ocasiões o enchiam de horror. Por exemplo, quatro noites antes, John havia caído em transe enquanto olhava para o fogo. Na visão, ele viu um cômodo familiar na Inglaterra, com Persis Leigh parada nele, estendendo as mãos para ele e parecendo alegre. Isso o fez ter certeza de que em breve receberia boas notícias sobre ela.

En O velho médico zombou e disse que não passava de um sonho.

En O capitão Jim concordou, dizendo que havia dito a mesma coisa à pessoa na época. Ele achava que era muito mais confortável acreditar nisso. Ele não gostava da ideia de a outra pessoa ver tais coisas, pois parecia muito estranho e antinatural.

En Ele negou ter sonhado com isso e pediu que não discutissem mais o assunto, explicando que insistir nisso poderia enfraquecer a amizade deles.

En O Capitão Jim disse que havia dito ao outro homem que nada poderia torná-lo menos seu amigo. Mas o outro homem apenas balançou a cabeça e respondeu.

En Ele disse ao rapaz que entendia, pois já havia perdido amigos antes por causa desse poder. Ele não os culpava; na verdade, às vezes até se sentia hostil consigo mesmo. Ele refletiu que tal poder parecia parcialmente divino, embora fosse incerto se a divindade era boa ou má. Ele concluiu que todos os mortais instintivamente se afastam de chegar muito perto de Deus ou do diabo.

En O Capitão Jim lembrou-se precisamente daquelas palavras, embora não tivesse compreendido totalmente o significado delas na

época. Ele então perguntou ao médico o que ele achava que o interlocutor queria dizer.

En O Doutor Dave disse irritado que duvidava que o homem entendesse o próprio significado.

En Anne sussurrou que achava que entendia. Ela ouvia com os lábios pressionados e os olhos brilhando. O Capitão Jim sorriu com admiração antes de continuar sua história.

En Logo todas as pessoas de Glen e Four Winds souberam que a noiva do mestre-escola estava chegando, e ficaram encantadas porque o tinham em alta consideração. Todos se interessaram pela sua nova casa, que ele havia escolhido pela vista do porto e pelo som do mar. Ele criou o jardim para a sua noiva, embora os álamos de Lombardia tenham sido plantados pela Sra. Ned Russell. As meninas da escola de Glen plantaram uma fileira dupla de roseiras no jardim para a noiva. O mestre-escola observou que as rosas cor-de-rosa eram para as bochechas dela, as brancas para a testa e as vermelhas para os lábios. Ele estava tão acostumado a citar poesia que muitas vezes falava de forma poética.

IN THE GARRET OF GREEN GABLES

Pt/En

Português

Anne Shirley expressou alívio por ter terminado com a geometria, tanto aprendendo quanto ensinando. Ela colocou uma cópia gasta de Euclides em um baú grande, fechou a tampa com um baque e sentou-se sobre ele, olhando para Diana Wright através do sótão de Green Gables com seus olhos cinzentos como um céu matinal.

Original English

"Thanks be, I'm done with geometry, learning or teaching it," said Anne Shirley, a trifle vindictively, as she thumped a somewhat battered volume of Euclid into a big chest of books, banged the lid in triumph, and sat down upon it, looking at Diana Wright across the Green Gables garret, with gray eyes that were like a morning sky.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O sótão era um lugar sombrio e encantador, como todos os sótãos deveriam ser. Pela janela aberta entrava o ar quente e perfumado de agosto. Lá fora, os galhos dos choupos farfalhavam e se agitavam. Mais adiante ficavam os bosques com a Alameda dos Namorados e o pomar de macieiras ainda carregado de frutas. Acima, uma fileira de nuvens nevadas flutuava no céu azul do sul. Da outra janela, era possível vislumbrar o distante Golfo de São Lourenço, onde Abegweit—agora chamada Ilha do Príncipe Eduardo—repousava como uma joia.

Original English

The garret was a shadowy, suggestive, delightful place, as all garrets should be. Through the open window, by which Anne sat, blew the sweet, scented, sun-warm air of the August afternoon; outside, poplar boughs rustled and tossed in the wind; beyond them were the woods, where Lover's Lane wound its enchanted path, and the old apple orchard which still bore its rosy harvests munificently. And, over all, was a great mountain range of snowy clouds in the blue southern sky. Through the other window was glimpsed a distant, white-capped, blue sea—the beautiful St. Lawrence Gulf, on which floats, like a jewel, Abegweit, whose softer,

sweeter Indian name has long been forsaken for the more prosaic one of Prince Edward Island.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana Wright, três anos mais velha, havia se tornado mais maternal, mas seus olhos, bochechas e covinhas permaneciam tão brilhantes como sempre. Ela segurava um bebê adormecido com cachos pretos, conhecido em Avonlea como Pequena Anne Cordélia. Embora o nome Anne fosse compreendido, Cordélia intrigava os moradores. Apenas Diana e Anne sabiam sua origem, e trocaram um sorriso cúmplice.

Original English

Diana Wright, three years older than when we last saw her, had grown somewhat matronly in the intervening time. But her eyes were as black and brilliant, her cheeks as rosy, and her dimples as enchanting, as in the long-ago days when she and Anne Shirley had vowed eternal friendship in the garden at Orchard Slope. In her arms she held a small, sleeping, black-curled creature, who for two happy years had been known to the world of Avonlea as "Small Anne Cordelia." Avonlea folks knew why Diana had called her Anne, of course, but Avonlea folks were puzzled by the Cordelia. There had never been a Cordelia in the Wright or Barry connections. Mrs. Harmon Andrews said she supposed Diana had found the name in some trashy novel, and wondered that Fred hadn't more sense than to allow it. But Diana and Anne smiled at each other. They knew how Small Anne Cordelia had come by her name.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana comentou com um sorriso que Anne sempre odiou geometria e que devia estar feliz por ter terminado o ensino.

Original English

"You always hated geometry," said Diana with a retrospective smile. "I should think you'd be real glad to be through with teaching, anyhow."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne respondeu que havia gostado de ensinar, exceto pela geometria. Seus três anos em Summerside haviam sido agradáveis. Ela observou que a Sra. Harmon Andrews a havia alertado de que a vida de casada poderia não ser uma melhoria tão grande em relação ao ensino quanto ela esperava, ecoando o sentimento de Hamlet de que poderia ser melhor suportar problemas conhecidos do que buscar os desconhecidos.

Original English

"Oh, I've always liked teaching, apart from geometry. These past three years in Summerside have been very pleasant ones. Mrs. Harmon Andrews told me when I came home that I wouldn't likely find married life as much better than teaching as I expected. Evidently Mrs. Harmon is of Hamlet's opinion that it may be better to bear the ills that we have than fly to others that we know not of."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O riso de Anne, alegre e maduro, ecoou pelo sótão. Lá embaixo, Marilla estava fazendo geleia de ameixa. Ela ouviu o riso e sorriu, depois suspirou, pensando em quão raramente o ouviria no futuro. Marilla estava muito feliz que Anne se casaria com Gilbert, mas toda alegria traz um pouco de tristeza. Anne havia visitado a casa com frequência durante seus três anos em Summerside, mas depois disso, apenas duas visitas por ano eram prováveis.

Original English

Anne's laugh, as blithe and irresistible as of yore, with an added note of sweetness and maturity, rang through the garret. Marilla in the kitchen below, compounding blue plum preserve, heard it and smiled; then sighed to think how seldom that dear laugh would echo through Green Gables in the years to come. Nothing in her life had ever given Marilla so much happiness as the knowledge that Anne was going to marry Gilbert Blythe; but every joy must bring with it its little shadow of sorrow. During the three Summerside years Anne had been home often for vacations and weekends; but, after this, a bi-annual visit would be as much as could be hoped for.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana aconselhou Anne a não se preocupar com os comentários da Sra. Harmon. Com a calma confiança de alguém casada há quatro anos, Diana disse que a vida de casado tem altos e baixos, e as coisas nem sempre correm bem. Ela garantiu a Anne que, se alguém se casar com a pessoa certa, é uma vida feliz.

Original English

"You needn't let what Mrs. Harmon says worry you," said Diana, with the calm assurance of the four-years matron. "Married life has its ups and downs, of course. You mustn't expect that everything will always go smoothly. But I can assure you, Anne, that it's a happy life, when you're married to the right man."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne escondeu um sorriso. A maneira de Diana falar com grande experiência sempre a divertia um pouco.

Original English

Anne smothered a smile. Diana's airs of vast experience always amused her a little.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne pensou consigo mesma que ela também poderia adotar tais ares depois de quatro anos de casamento, mas ela esperava que seu senso de humor a impedisse.

Original English

"I daresay I'll be putting them on too, when I've been married four years," she thought. "Surely my sense of humor will preserve me from it, though."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana perguntou a Anne se eles tinham decidido onde morar, enquanto segurava seu bebê com um gesto materno natural que sempre despertava uma mistura de pura felicidade e uma estranha e suave dor no coração de Anne, que estava cheio de sonhos doces e não ditos.

Original English

"Is it settled yet where you are going to live?" asked Diana, cuddling Small Anne Cordelia with the inimitable gesture of motherhood which always sent through Anne's heart, filled with sweet, unuttered dreams and hopes, a thrill that was half pure pleasure and half a strange, ethereal pain.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne confirmou que era isso que ela queria contar para Diana quando a chamou mais cedo. Ela achou difícil acreditar que Avonlea agora tinha telefones, pois parecia moderno e atual demais para aquele lugar charmoso e tranquilo.

Original English

"Yes. That was what I wanted to tell you when I phoned to you to come down today. By the way, I can't realize that we really have telephones in Avonlea now. It sounds so preposterously up-to-date and modernish for this darling, leisurely old place."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana disse que deviam os telefones à sociedade A.V.I.S. Ela comentou que nunca teriam conseguido a linha telefônica se a sociedade não tivesse tomado a iniciativa e levado adiante, apesar de considerável desencorajamento. Diana disse a Anne que fundar a sociedade foi algo esplêndido para Avonlea, e ela lembrou das reuniões agradáveis que tiveram, como a do salão azul e o plano de Judson Parker de pintar anúncios de remédios em sua cerca.

Original English

"We can thank the A. V. I. S. for them," said Diana. "We should never have got the line if they hadn't taken the matter up and carried it through. There was enough cold water thrown to discourage any society. But they stuck to it, nevertheless. You did a splendid thing for Avonlea when you founded that society, Anne. What fun we did have at our meetings! Will you ever forget the blue hall and Judson Parker's scheme for painting medicine advertisements on his fence?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne confessou que não estava totalmente grata à A.V.I.S. pelo telefone. Embora reconhecesse sua conveniência, sentia que ele estragava Avonlea e expressou o desejo de que a cidade permanecesse inalterada como nos queridos velhos tempos. No entanto, ela reconheceu que esse desejo era tolo e sentimental, então resolveu se tornar sábia e prática, aceitando o telefone como uma invenção muito boa, mesmo que as pessoas pudessem ouvir.

Original English

"I don't know that I'm wholly grateful to the A. V. I. S. in the matter of the telephone," said Anne. "Oh, I know it's most convenient—even more so than our old device of signalling to each other by flashes of candlelight! And, as Mrs. Rachel says, 'Avonlea must keep up with the procession, that's what.' But somehow I feel as if I didn't want Avonlea spoiled by what Mr. Harrison, when he wants to be witty, calls 'modern inconveniences.' I should like to have it kept always just as it was in the dear old years. That's foolish—and sentimental—and impossible. So I shall immediately become wise and practical and possible. The telephone, as Mr. Harrison concedes, is 'a buster of a good thing'—even if you do know that probably half a dozen interested people are listening along the line."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana concordou que o bisbilhotamento era o pior aspecto. Ela reclamou do aborrecimento de ouvir outros telefones sendo atendidos sempre que alguém fazia uma ligação. Ela observou que a Sra. Harmon Andrews insistiu em ter o telefone na cozinha para poder ouvir enquanto ficava de

olho no jantar. Diana mencionou que quando Anne ligou, ela ouviu distintamente o estranho relógio da família Pye batendo, indicando que Josie ou Gertie estava ouvindo.

Original English

"That's the worst of it," sighed Diana. "It's so annoying to hear the receivers going down whenever you ring anyone up. They say Mrs. Harmon Andrews insisted that their phone should be put in their kitchen just so that she could listen whenever it rang and keep an eye on the dinner at the same time. Today, when you called me, I distinctly heard that queer clock of the Pyes' striking. So no doubt Josie or Gertie was listening."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne percebeu por que Diana havia perguntado sobre um novo relógio em Green Gables. Ela disse que não conseguia imaginar o que Diana queria dizer a princípio, mas então ouviu um clique brusco depois que Diana falou, o que ela supôs ser o fone dos Pye sendo desligado com certa energia. Anne descartou os Pye com um comentário atribuído à Sra. Rachel e, em seguida, expressou o desejo de discutir assuntos mais agradáveis. Ela anunciou que o local de sua nova casa havia sido decidido.

Original English

"Oh, so that is why you said, 'You've got a new clock at Green Gables, haven't you?' I couldn't imagine what you meant. I heard a vicious click as soon as you had spoken. I suppose it was the Pye receiver being hung up with profane energy. Well, never mind the Pyes. As Mrs. Rachel says, 'Pyes they always were and Pyes they always will be, world without end, amen.' I want to talk of pleasanter things. It's all settled as to where my new home shall be."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana perguntou a Anne onde era, expressando a esperança de que ficasse perto.

Original English

"Oh, Anne, where? I do hope it's near here."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne admitiu que essa era a desvantagem; Gilbert planejava se estabelecer em Four Winds Harbor, que ficava a sessenta milhas de distância.

Original English

"No-o-o, that's the drawback. Gilbert is going to settle at Four Winds Harbor—sixty miles from here."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana suspirou, comentando que sessenta milhas poderiam muito bem ser seiscentas, e observou que não poderia ir mais longe de casa do que Charlottetown.

Original English

"Sixty! It might as well be six hundred," sighed Diana. "I never can get further from home now than Charlottetown."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne descreveu o Porto Four Winds como o porto mais bonito da Ilha, com a vila de Glen St. Mary em sua cabeceira. Ela explicou que o Dr. David Blythe, tio-avô de Gilbert, tinha praticado medicina ali por cinquenta anos e estava se aposentando, então Gilbert assumiria. O Dr. Blythe manteria sua casa, então Anne e Gilbert precisavam encontrar sua própria casa. Anne

disse que já havia imaginado uma pequena casa dos sonhos, como um castelo na Espanha.

Original English

"You'll have to come to Four Winds. It's the most beautiful harbor on the Island. There's a little village called Glen St. Mary at its head, and Dr. David Blythe has been practicing there for fifty years. He is Gilbert's great-uncle, you know. He is going to retire, and Gilbert is to take over his practice. Dr. Blythe is going to keep his house, though, so we shall have to find a habitation for ourselves. I don't know yet what it is, or where it will be in reality, but I have a little house o'dreams all furnished in my imagination—a tiny, delightful castle in Spain."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana perguntou para onde eles planejavam ir em sua viagem de casamento.

Original English

"Where are you going for your wedding tour?" asked Diana.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne explicou que não tinha desejo por uma torre de casamento; ela desejava passar a lua de mel em Four Winds, sua casa dos sonhos.

Original English

"Nowhere. Don't look horrified, Diana dearest. You suggest Mrs. Harmon Andrews. She, no doubt, will remark condescendingly that people who can't afford wedding'towers' are real sensible not to take them; and then she'll remind me that Jane went to Europe for hers. I want to spend MY honeymoon at Four Winds in my own dear house of dreams."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana perguntou se Anne havia decidido não ter damas de honra.

Original English

"And you've decided not to have any bridesmaid?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne respondeu que não tinha candidata adequada; suas amigas já haviam se casado antes dela, e Stella estava dando aulas em Vancouver. Ela se recusou a ter uma dama de honra que não fosse uma alma gêmea.

Original English

"There isn't any one to have. You and Phil and Priscilla and Jane all stole a march on me in the matter of marriage; and Stella is teaching in Vancouver. I have no other 'kindred soul' and I won't have a bridesmaid who isn't."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana então perguntou ansiosamente se Anne pretendia usar um véu.

Original English

"But you are going to wear a veil, aren't you?" asked Diana, anxiously.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne afirmou que usaria um véu, pois não se sentiria como uma noiva sem ele. Ela lembrou que disse a Matthew há muito tempo que nunca achou que alguém se casaria com ela por ser tão simples — a menos que talvez um missionário estrangeiro, que ela imaginava não ser muito exigente. Ela observou que Priscilla se casou com um homem extremamente bonito e impecavelmente vestido, que admirava a beleza etérea de Priscilla, mas, acrescentou ela, o Japão não tinha canibais.

Original English

"Yes, indeedy. I shouldn't feel like a bride without one. I remember telling Matthew, that evening when he brought me to Green Gables, that I never expected to be a bride because I was so homely no one would ever want to marry me—unless some foreign missionary did. I had an idea then that foreign missionaries couldn't afford to be finicky in the matter of looks if they wanted a girl to risk her life among cannibals. You should have seen the foreign missionary Priscilla married. He was as handsome and inscrutable as those daydreams we once planned to marry ourselves, Diana; he was the best dressed man I ever met, and he raved over Priscilla's 'ethereal, golden beauty.' But of course there are no cannibals in Japan."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana suspirou de êxtase, declarando que o vestido de noiva de Anne era um sonho. Ela disse a Anne que ela pareceria uma rainha perfeita, dada sua altura e esbeltez. Diana perguntou como Anne conseguia manter-se tão magra, lamentando que ela mesma estava engordando e temia que em breve não teria cintura alguma.

Original English

"Your wedding dress is a dream, anyhow," sighed Diana rapturously. "You'll look like a perfect queen in it—you're so tall and slender. How DO you keep so slim, Anne? I'm fatter than ever—I'll soon have no waist at all."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne respondeu que a gordura e a magreza pareciam questões de predestinação. Ela observou que pelo menos a Sra. Harmon Andrews não poderia dizer a Diana o que havia dito a Anne quando ela retornou de Summerside: que Anne estava tão magra quanto sempre. Anne observou que ser chamada de 'esbelta' soava romântico, mas 'magra' tinha uma conotação muito menos agradável.

Original English

"Stoutness and slimness seem to be matters of predestination," said Anne. "At all events, Mrs. Harmon Andrews can't say to you what she said to me when I came home from Summerside, 'Well, Anne, you're just about as skinny as ever.' It sounds quite romantic to be 'slender,' but 'skinny' has a very different tang."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana relatou que a Sra. Harmon estava comentando sobre o enxoval de Anne. Ela admitiu que era tão bonito quanto o de Jane, embora tenha observado que Jane havia se casado com um milionário, enquanto Anne estava apenas se casando com um jovem médico pobre sem um centavo sequer.

Original English

"Mrs. Harmon has been talking about your trousseau. She admits it's as nice as Jane's, although she says Jane married a millionaire and you are only marrying a poor young doctor without a cent to his name."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne riu do comentário.

Original English

Anne laughed.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne reconheceu que seus vestidos eram bonitos e que ela adorava coisas bonitas. Ela lembrou o primeiro vestido bonito que já teve, uma glória marrom de Matthew para um concerto escolar. Antes disso, tudo o que ela possuía era tão feio, e receber aquele vestido pareceu como entrar em um novo mundo.

Original English

"My dresses ARE nice. I love pretty things. I remember the first pretty dress I ever had—the brown gloria Matthew gave me for our school concert. Before that everything I had was so ugly. It seemed to me that I stepped into a new world that night."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela lembrou que Gilbert havia recitado 'Bingen on the Rhine' e olhou para Anne quando falou de alguém que não era irmã. Anne ficou furiosa porque ele colocou sua rosa de papel cor-de-rosa no bolso do peito. Naquela época, ela nunca imaginou que se casaria com ele.

Original English

"That was the night Gilbert recited 'Bingen on the Rhine,' and looked at you when he said, 'There's another, NOT a sister.' And you were so furious because he put your pink tissue rose in his breast pocket! You didn't much imagine then that you would ever marry him."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne riu e comentou que este era outro caso de destino, enquanto desciam as escadas do sótão.

Original English

"Oh, well, that's another instance of predestination," laughed Anne, as they went down the garret stairs.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

THE HOUSE OF DREAMS

Pt/En

Português

Green Gables estava cheio de mais entusiasmo do que nunca. Até Marilla não conseguia esconder seu entusiasmo, o que era bastante notável para ela.

Original English

There was more excitement in the air of Green Gables than there had ever been before in all its history. Even Marilla was so excited that she couldn't help showing it—which was little short of being phenomenal.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla disse à Sra. Lynde que nenhum casamento jamais acontecera naquela casa. Ela se lembrava de um ministro dizer que uma casa não era um verdadeiro lar até ter testemunhado um nascimento, um casamento e uma morte. Eles haviam experimentado mortes — seus pais e Matthew tinham morrido ali — e até mesmo um nascimento há muito tempo, quando a esposa de um empregado contratado teve um bebê. Mas nunca houve um casamento. Ela achava estranho pensar em Anne se casando; Anne ainda parecia a garotinha que Matthew trouxera para casa quatorze anos antes. Ela não conseguia compreender totalmente que Anne havia crescido. Lembrou-se do choque quando Matthew trouxe uma garota em vez de um garoto, e se perguntou sobre o destino do menino que eles deveriam ter recebido se não fosse pelo erro.

Original English

"There's never been a wedding in this house," she said, half apologetically, to Mrs. Rachel Lynde. "When I was a child I heard an old minister say that a house was not a real home until it had been consecrated by a birth, a wedding and a death. We've had deaths here—my father and mother died here as well as Matthew; and we've even had a birth here. Long ago, just after we moved into this house, we had a married hired man for a little while, and his wife had a baby here. But there's never been a wedding before. It does seem so strange to think of Anne being married. In a way she just seems to me the little girl Matthew brought home here fourteen years ago. I can't realize that she's grown up. I shall never forget what I felt when I saw Matthew bringing in a GIRL. I wonder what became of the boy we would have got if there hadn't been a mistake. I wonder what HIS fate

was."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde concordou que o erro havia sido afortunado, embora ela admitisse que houve um tempo em que pensou o contrário — especificamente na noite em que visitou e Anne fez uma cena. Muitas coisas mudaram desde então.

Original English

"Well, it was a fortunate mistake," said Mrs. Rachel Lynde, "though, mind you, there was a time I didn't think so—that evening I came up to see Anne and she treated us to such a scene. Many things have changed since then, that's what."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Rachel suspirou, mas rapidamente recuperou o ânimo, acreditando que, quando um casamento se aproximava, deveria-se deixar de lado as tristezas passadas e focar na ocasião feliz.

Original English

Mrs. Rachel sighed, and then brisked up again. When weddings were in order Mrs. Rachel was ready to let the dead past bury its dead.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Rachel anunciou que daria a Anne duas de suas colchas de algodão, uma listrada de tabaco e uma com padrão de folha de maçã. Anne lhe dissera que estavam se tornando elegantes novamente. Sra. Rachel achava que, elegante ou não, uma colcha de folha de maçã era a mais bonita para uma cama de quarto de hóspedes. Ela pretendia alvejá-las, pois elas estavam guardadas em sacos de algodão desde que Thomas morreu e provavelmente estavam muito desbotadas. No entanto, ela tinha um mês, e o alvejamento com orvalho podia fazer maravilhas.

Original English

"I'm going to give Anne two of my cotton warp spreads," she resumed. "A tobacco-stripe one and an apple-leaf one. She tells me they're getting to be real fashionable again. Well, fashion or no fashion, I don't believe there's anything prettier for a spare-room bed than a nice apple-leaf spread, that's what. I must see about getting them bleached. I've had them sewed up in cotton bags ever since Thomas died, and no doubt they're an awful color. But there's a month yet, and dew-bleaching will work wonders."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla suspirou, observando que restava apenas um mês, mas então falou com orgulho.

Original English

Only a month! Marilla sighed and then said proudly:

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla disse que estava dando a Anne seis tapetes trançados do sótão. Ela não achava que Anne os quisesse, pois eles eram antiquados e todos preferiam tapetes de gancho. Mas Anne os havia pedido, dizendo que os preferia para o chão. Marilla achava que eles eram bonitos, feitos de trapos bons e trançados em listras, e sua confecção havia sido uma companhia agradável durante os últimos invernos. Ela também planejava fazer geleia de ameixa azul suficiente para abastecer o armário de conservas de Anne por um ano. Ela achava estranho que as ameixeiras azuis, que nem haviam florescido por três anos e poderiam ter sido cortadas, naquela primavera estivessem brancas de flores e tivessem produzido uma safra maior do que qualquer outra que ela lembrava em Green Gables.

Original English

"I'm giving Anne that half dozen braided rugs I have in the garret. I never supposed she'd want them—they're so old-fashioned, and nobody seems to want anything but hooked mats now. But she asked me for them—said she'd rather have them than anything else for her floors. They ARE pretty. I

made them of the nicest rags, and braided them in stripes. It was such company these last few winters. And I'll make her enough blue plum preserve to stock her jam closet for a year. It seems real strange. Those blue plum trees hadn't even a blossom for three years, and I thought they might as well be cut down. And this last spring they were white, and such a crop of plums I never remember at Green Gables."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Rachel disse que estava grata que Anne e Gilbert realmente iam se casar, o que ela sempre havia pedido em suas orações. Ela ficou aliviada que Anne não havia pretendido se casar com o homem rico de Kingsport; embora Gilbert fosse pobre no começo, ele era um garoto da Ilha.

Original English

"Well, thank goodness that Anne and Gilbert really are going to be married after all. It's what I've always prayed for," said Mrs. Rachel, in the tone of one who is comfortably sure that her prayers have availed much. "It was a great relief to find out that she really didn't mean to take the Kingsport man. He was rich, to be sure, and Gilbert is poor—at least, to begin with; but then he's an Island boy."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla estava contente que Anne se casaria com Gilbert Blythe. Ela sempre pensara secretamente que, se não fosse por seu próprio orgulho teimoso de muito tempo atrás, Gilbert poderia ter sido seu filho. Agora, ela sentia que o casamento dele com Anne consertaria aquele velho erro, trazendo o bem da amargura passada.

Original English

"He's Gilbert Blythe," said Marilla contentedly. Marilla would have died the death before she would have put into words the thought that was always in the background of her mind whenever she had looked at Gilbert from his childhood up—the thought that, had it not been for her own wilful pride long, long ago, he might have been HER son. Marilla felt that, in some strange way, his marriage with Anne would put right that old mistake. Good had come out of the evil of the ancient bitterness.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne estava tão feliz que quase sentiu medo, como se os deuses pudessem invejar tamanha alegria. Certamente algumas pessoas não gostam de ver os outros felizes demais. Certa noite, duas dessas mulheres vieram visitá-la e tentaram estourar a bolha de contentamento de Anne. Elas sugeriram que ela não estava ganhando um prêmio especial com o jovem Dr. Blythe e que a paixão dele poderia ter esfriado. Curiosamente, essas mulheres não eram inimigas de Anne; elas realmente gostavam dela e a defenderiam contra os outros. A natureza humana não precisa ser consistente.

Original English

As for Anne herself, she was so happy that she almost felt frightened. The gods, so says the old superstition, do not like to behold too happy mortals. It is certain, at least, that some human beings do not. Two of that ilk descended upon Anne one violet dusk and proceeded to do what in them lay to prick the rainbow bubble of her satisfaction. If she thought she was getting any particular prize in young Dr. Blythe, or if she imagined that he was still as infatuated with her as he might have been in his salad days, it was surely their duty to put the matter before her in another light. Yet these two worthy ladies were not enemies of Anne; on the contrary, they were really quite fond of her, and would have defended her as their own young had anyone else attacked her. Human nature is not obliged to be consistent.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Inglis—antes Jane Andrews—veio com a mãe e a Sra. Jasper Bell. A bondade de Jane não havia sido azedada por um casamento infeliz. Ela havia se casado com um milionário, mas a riqueza não a estragara. Ela continuava sendo a mesma Jane amigável e de bochechas rosadas, feliz pela velha amiga e interessada nos detalhes do enxoval de Anne, embora o seu próprio fosse muito mais luxuoso. Jane não era brilhante, mas nunca magoava os sentimentos de ninguém — uma qualidade rara e invejável.

Original English

Mrs. Inglis—nee Jane Andrews, to quote from the Daily Enterprise—came with her mother and Mrs. Jasper Bell. But in Jane the milk of human kindness had not been curdled by years of matrimonial bickerings. Her lines had fallen in pleasant places. In spite of the fact—as Mrs. Rachel Lynde would say—that she had married a millionaire, her marriage had been happy. Wealth had not spoiled her. She was still the placid, amiable, pink-cheeked Jane of the old quartette, sympathising with her old chum's happiness and as keenly interested in all the dainty details of Anne's trousseau as if it could rival her own silken and bejewelled splendors. Jane was not brilliant, and had probably never made a remark worth listening to in her life; but she never said anything that would hurt anyone's feelings—which may be a negative talent but is likewise a rare and enviable one.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Harmon Andrews observou que Gilbert não tinha mudado de ideia, afinal, dando a entender surpresa. Ela acrescentou que os Blythe geralmente cumpriam sua palavra. Em seguida, mencionou a idade de Anne — vinte e cinco anos — e comentou que ela parecia jovem porque pessoas ruivas sempre o parecem.

Original English

"So Gilbert didn't go back on you after all," said Mrs. Harmon Andrews, contriving to convey an expression of surprise in her tone. "Well, the Blythes generally keep their word when they've once passed it, no matter what happens. Let me see—you're twenty-five, aren't you, Anne? When I was a girl twenty-five was the first corner. But you look quite young. Red-headed people always do."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne respondeu que cabelo ruivo estava na moda agora, tentando sorrir mas falando friamente. A vida lhe dera um senso de humor para lidar com dificuldades, mas ela ainda era sensível a comentários sobre seu cabelo.

Original English

"Red hair is very fashionable now," said Anne, trying to smile, but speaking rather coldly. Life had developed in her a sense of humor which helped her over many difficulties; but as yet nothing had availed to steel her against a reference to her hair.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Harmon admitiu que a moda podia ser peculiar. Ela comentou que os pertences de Anne eram adoráveis e adequados para sua posição, e ofereceu seus melhores votos. Ela observou que noivados longos raramente davam certo, embora no caso de Anne fosse inevitável.

Original English

"So it is—so it is," conceded Mrs. Harmon. "There's no telling what queer freaks fashion will take. Well, Anne, your things are very pretty, and very suitable to your position in life, aren't they, Jane? I hope you'll be very happy. You have my best wishes, I'm sure. A long engagement doesn't often turn out well. But, of course, in your case it couldn't be helped."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Jasper Bell expressou sua preocupação de que Gilbert parecia jovem demais para um médico, o que poderia prejudicar a confiança do público. Tendo dito o que pensava, ela silenciou, satisfeita por ter cumprido seu dever. Ela era o tipo de mulher que sempre usava um chapéu com uma pena preta esfarrapada e mechas soltas de cabelo no pescoço.

Original English

"Gilbert looks very young for a doctor. I'm afraid people won't have much confidence in him," said Mrs. Jasper Bell gloomily. Then she shut her mouth tightly, as if she had said what she considered it her duty to say and held her conscience clear. She belonged to the type which always has a stringy black feather in its hat and straggling locks of hair on its neck.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Os comentários passageiros das senhoras Bell e Andrews ofuscaram brevemente a alegria de Anne em seus preparativos de casamento, mas sua felicidade subjacente permaneceu inalterada. Quando Gilbert chegou, as pequenas mágoas foram esquecidas. Eles caminharam até as bétulas perto do riacho, que haviam crescido de mudas para troncos altos e elegantes, criando um cenário de conto de fadas no crepúsculo. Lá, Anne e Gilbert falaram como amantes sobre seu novo lar e vida juntos.

Original English

Anne's surface pleasure in her pretty bridal things was temporarily shadowed; but the deeps of happiness below could not thus be disturbed; and the little stings of Mesdames Bell and Andrews were forgotten when Gilbert came later, and they wandered down to the birches of the brook, which had been saplings when Anne had come to Green Gables, but were now tall, ivory columns in a fairy palace of twilight and stars. In their shadows Anne and Gilbert talked in lover-fashion of their new home and their new life together.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert informou a Anne que ele tinha descoberto um lar para eles.

Original English

"I've found a nest for us, Anne."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne perguntou onde era, expressando a esperança de que não fosse na vila, pois ela não preferiria isso.

Original English

"Oh, where? Not right in the village, I hope. I wouldn't like that altogether."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert explicou que não havia casa disponível na vila. A nova casa deles era uma pequena casa branca na margem do porto, entre Glen St. Mary e Four Winds Point. Ficar um pouco afastado não importaria depois que tivessem telefone. A situação era linda, de frente para o pôr do sol com o grande porto azul diante dela. As dunas de areia não ficavam longe; os ventos do mar sopravam sobre elas e o spray do mar as molhava.

Original English

"No. There was no house to be had in the village. This is a little white house on the harbor shore, half way between Glen St. Mary and Four Winds Point. It's a little out of the way, but when we get a'phone in that won't matter so much. The situation is beautiful. It looks to the sunset and has the great blue harbor before it. The sand-dunes aren't very far away—the sea winds blow over them and the sea spray drenches them."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne pediu a Gilbert que descrevesse a primeira casa deles, a casa em si.

Original English

"But the house itself, Gilbert,—OUR first home? What is it like?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert disse que a casa não era muito grande, mas era suficiente para eles. O andar de baixo tinha uma sala de estar esplêndida com lareira, uma sala de jantar com vista para o porto e um cômodo pequeno para o escritório dele. Tinha cerca de sessenta anos, era a casa mais antiga de Four Winds, mas estava em bom estado de conservação e havia sido reformada cerca de quinze anos atrás. Foi bem construída originalmente. Ele sabia que havia alguma história romântica relacionada à sua construção, mas o proprietário não a conhecia.

Original English

"Not very large, but large enough for us. There's a splendid living room with a fireplace in it downstairs, and a dining room that looks out on the harbor, and a little room that will do for my office. It is about sixty years old—the oldest house in Four Winds. But it has been kept in pretty good repair, and was all done over about fifteen years ago—shingled, plastered and re-floored. It was well built to begin with. I understand that there was some romantic story connected with its building, but the man I rented it from didn't know it."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O proprietário disse que o Capitão Jim era o único que podia contar aquela velha história agora.

Original English

"He said Captain Jim was the only one who could spin that old yarn now."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne indagou sobre a identidade do Capitão Jim.

Original English

"Who is Captain Jim?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert contou a Anne sobre o guardião do farol em Four Winds Point. Ele disse que ela amaria a luz do farol — era giratória e brilhava como uma estrela magnífica ao entardecer. Eles podiam vê-la das janelas da sala de estar e da porta da frente.

Original English

"The keeper of the lighthouse on Four Winds Point. You'll love that Four Winds light, Anne. It's a revolving one, and it flashes like a magnificent star through the twilights. We can see it from our living room windows and our

front door."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne perguntou quem possuía a casa.

Original English

"Who owns the house?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert explicou que a casa agora pertencia à Igreja Presbiteriana de Glen St. Mary; ele a havia alugado dos curadores. Até recentemente, pertencia a uma senhora idosa, a Srta. Elizabeth Russell, que morreu na primavera passada. Como não tinha parentes próximos, ela deixou sua propriedade para a igreja. Os móveis antigos dela ainda estavam dentro, e Gilbert comprou a maior parte por um preço baixo porque os curadores haviam perdido a esperança de vendê-los. As pessoas em Glen St. Mary preferiam brocado moderno e aparadores com espelhos, mas os móveis da Srta. Russell eram de boa qualidade e ele sabia que Anne gostaria deles.

Original English

"Well, it's the property of the Glen St. Mary Presbyterian Church now, and I rented it from the trustees. But it belonged until lately to a very old lady, Miss Elizabeth Russell. She died last spring, and as she had no near relatives she left her property to the Glen St. Mary Church. Her furniture is still in the house, and I bought most of it—for a mere song you might say, because it was all so old-fashioned that the trustees despaired of selling it. Glen St. Mary folks prefer plush brocade and sideboards with mirrors and ornamentations, I fancy. But Miss Russell's furniture is very good and I feel sure you'll like it, Anne."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne aprovou cautelosamente, mas então perguntou a Gilbert se havia árvores ao redor da casa, já que as pessoas não poderiam viver apenas de móveis.

Original English

"So far, good," said Anne, nodding cautious approval. "But, Gilbert, people cannot live by furniture alone. You haven't yet mentioned one very important thing. Are there TREES about this house?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert assegurou a ela que havia muitas árvores: um grande bosque de abetos atrás da casa, duas fileiras de choupos-lombardos ao longo do caminho e um círculo de bétulas brancas em torno de um jardim encantador. A porta da frente dava para o jardim, e havia outra entrada por um portãozinho pendurado entre dois abetos, com seus galhos formando um arco acima.

Original English

"Heaps of them, oh, dryad! There is a big grove of fir trees behind it, two rows of Lombardy poplars down the lane, and a ring of white birches around a very delightful garden. Our front door opens right into the garden, but there is another entrance—a little gate hung between two firs. The hinges are on one trunk and the catch on the other. Their boughs form an arch overhead."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela expressou grande alívio, dizendo que não poderia viver onde não houvesse árvores porque uma parte vital dela morreria de fome. Depois, reconheceu que seria pedir demais esperar um riacho por perto.

Original English

"Oh, I'm so glad! I couldn't live where there were no trees—something vital in me would starve. Well, after that, there's no use asking you if there's a

brook anywhere near. THAT would be expecting too much."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A outra pessoa respondeu que de fato havia um riacho, e que ele atravessava um canto do jardim.

Original English

"But there IS a brook—and it actually cuts across one corner of the garden."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne declarou com um longo suspiro de suprema satisfação que a casa que haviam encontrado era de fato sua casa dos sonhos e nenhuma outra.

Original English

"Then," said Anne, with a long sigh of supreme satisfaction, "this house you have found IS my house of dreams and none other."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

THE LAND OF DREAMS AMONG

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Rachel Lynde, enquanto fazia bainhas em guardanapos de mesa industriosamente, perguntou a Anne se ela havia decidido a quem convidar para o casamento. Ela lembrou a ela que era hora de enviar convites, mesmo que fossem apenas informais.

Original English

"Have you made up your mind who you're going to have to the wedding, Anne?" asked Mrs. Rachel Lynde, as she hemstitched table napkins industriously. "It's time your invitations were sent, even if they are to be only informal ones."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne respondeu que não pretendia ter muitas pessoas. Ela explicou que eles só queriam aqueles que mais amavam para vê-los casados, incluindo a família de Gilbert, o Sr. e a Sra. Allan, e o Sr. e a Sra. Harrison.

Original English

"I don't mean to have very many," said Anne. "We just want those we love best to see us married. Gilbert's people, and Mr. and Mrs. Allan, and Mr. and Mrs. Harrison."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla comentou secamente que houve um tempo em que Anne dificilmente consideraria o Sr. Harrison um de seus amigos mais próximos.

Original English

"There was a time when you'd hardly have numbered Mr. Harrison among your dearest friends," said Marilla drily.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne admitiu com uma risada que não tinha se sentido muito atraída pelo Sr. Harrison no primeiro encontro, mas ele tinha conquistado seu afeto. Ela acrescentou que a Sra. Harrison era muito gentil, e que também havia a Srta. Lavendar e Paul.

Original English

"Well, I wasn't VERY strongly attracted to him at our first meeting," acknowledged Anne, with a laugh over the recollection. "But Mr. Harrison has improved on acquaintance, and Mrs. Harrison is really a dear. Then, of course, there are Miss Lavendar and Paul."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Eles perguntaram se os outros tinham decidido visitar a Ilha naquele verão, já que pensavam que eles estavam planejando ir para a Europa.

Original English

"Have they decided to come to the Island this summer? I thought they were going to Europe."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela explicou que eles mudaram de ideia quando ela escreveu sobre seu próximo casamento. Paul havia escrito que ele absolutamente deve comparecer ao seu casamento, independentemente da Europa.

Original English

"They changed their minds when I wrote them I was going to be married. I had a letter from Paul today. He says he MUST come to my wedding, no matter what happens to Europe."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Rachel observou que a criança sempre idolatrou Anne.

Original English

"That child always idolised you," remarked Mrs. Rachel.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne observou à Sra. Lynde que o suposto menino era agora um jovem de dezenove anos.

Original English

"That'child' is a young man of nineteen now, Mrs. Lynde."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde fez a astuta observação de que o tempo passa muito rapidamente.

Original English

"How time does fly!" was Mrs. Lynde's brilliant and original response.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne observou que Charlotta, a Quarta, poderia acompanhá-las se o marido permitisse. Ela estava curiosa para saber se Charlotta ainda usava aquelas enormes fitas azuis e como o marido a chamava — Charlotta ou Leonora. Anne expressou o desejo de ter Charlotta em seu casamento, lembrando-se de um casamento a que haviam assistido há muito tempo. Charlotta e o marido eram esperados no Echo Lodge na semana seguinte. Anne então começou a mencionar Phil e o Reverendo Jo.

Original English

"Charlotta the Fourth may come with them. She sent word by Paul that she would come if her husband would let her. I wonder if she still wears those enormous blue bows, and whether her husband calls her Charlotta or Leonora. I should love to have Charlotta at my wedding. Charlotta and I were at a wedding long syne. They expect to be at Echo Lodge next week. Then there are Phil and the Reverend Jo——"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Mrs. Rachel reproachou Anne, dizendo que soava horrível ouvi-la se referir a um ministro de maneira tão casual.

Original English

"It sounds awful to hear you speaking of a minister like that, Anne," said Mrs. Rachel severely.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne esclareceu que a própria esposa do ministro usava esse apelido.

Original English

"His wife calls him that."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Rachel retrucou que a pessoa deveria mostrar maior respeito pela posição sagrada do ministro.

Original English

"She should have more respect for his holy office, then," retorted Mrs. Rachel.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne provocou dizendo que ela mesma já ouvira a Sra. Rachel criticar ministros com bastante dureza.

Original English

"I've heard you criticise ministers pretty sharply yourself," teased Anne.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Senhora Lynde protestou que criticava os ministros reverentemente, e que Anne nunca a tinha ouvido usar um apelido para um ministro.

Original English

"Yes, but I do it reverently," protested Mrs. Lynde. "You never heard me NICKNAME a minister."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne suprimiu um sorriso.

Original English

Anne smothered a smile.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne mencionou que entre aqueles que gostaria de convidar estavam Diana e Fred, o pequeno Fred, a Pequena Anne Cordelia e Jane Andrews. Ela desejou poder ter a Srta. Stacey, a Tia Jamesina, Priscilla e Stella, mas notou que Stella estava em Vancouver, Priscilla no Japão, a Srta. Stacey estava casada e morava na Califórnia, e a Tia Jamesina havia ido para a Índia para explorar o campo missionário de sua filha, apesar de seu medo de cobras. Anne lamentou como as pessoas estavam terrivelmente espalhadas pelo globo.

Original English

"Well, there are Diana and Fred and little Fred and Small Anne Cordelia—and Jane Andrews. I wish I could have Miss Stacey and Aunt Jamesina and Priscilla and Stella. But Stella is in Vancouver, and Pris is in Japan, and Miss Stacey is married in California, and Aunt Jamesina has gone to India to explore her daughter's mission field, in spite of her horror of snakes. It's really dreadful—the way people get scattered over the globe."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Rachel afirmou com autoridade que nunca fez parte do plano divino as pessoas se mudarem para longe de casa. Ela observou que, em sua juventude, as pessoas geralmente cresciam, casavam-se e se estabeleciam perto de seu local de nascimento. Ela expressou alívio por Anne ter permanecido na Ilha, já que temia que Gilbert insistisse em arrastar Anne para algum canto distante do mundo depois da faculdade.

Original English

"The Lord never intended it, that's what," said Mrs. Rachel authoritatively. "In my young days people grew up and married and settled down where they were born, or pretty near it. Thank goodness you've stuck to the Island, Anne. I was afraid Gilbert would insist on rushing off to the ends of the earth when he got through college, and dragging you with him."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne rebateu que, se todos permanecessem em seu local de nascimento, logo todos os lugares ficariam superlotados.

Original English

"If everybody stayed where he was born places would soon be filled up, Mrs. Lynde."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde recusou-se a discutir, dizendo que não era formada em universidade, e então perguntou a que horas a cerimônia aconteceria.

Original English

"Oh, I'm not going to argue with you, Anne. I am not a B.A. What time of the day is the ceremony to be?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne explicou que eles haviam escolhido o meio-dia, que ela chamou brincando de high noon, tomando emprestado o termo dos repórteres sociais, para que tivessem tempo de pegar o trem noturno para Glen St. Mary.

Original English

"We have decided on noon—high noon, as the society reporters say. That will give us time to catch the evening train to Glen St. Mary."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde perguntou se o casamento seria realizado na sala de visitas.

Original English

"And you'll be married in the parlor?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne disse que eles pretendiam se casar no pomar, a menos que chovesse. Ela descreveu seu casamento ideal como uma cerimônia ao amanhecer em junho, com nascer do sol e rosas, onde ela encontraria Gilbert e eles iriam para a floresta de faias e se casariam sob os arcos verdes como uma catedral.

Original English

"No—not unless it rains. We mean to be married in the orchard—with the blue sky over us and the sunshine around us. Do you know when and where I'd like to be married, if I could? It would be at dawn—a June dawn, with a glorious sunrise, and roses blooming in the gardens; and I would slip down and meet Gilbert and we would go together to the heart of the beech woods,—and there, under the green arches that would be like a splendid cathedral, we would be married."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla fungou com desdém, e a Sra. Lynde parecia chocada.

Original English

Marilla sniffed scornfully and Mrs. Lynde looked shocked.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde comentou que seria muito estranho e dificilmente pareceria legal. Ela perguntou o que a Sra. Harmon Andrews diria.

Original English

"But that would be terrible queer, Anne. Why, it wouldn't really seem legal. And what would Mrs. Harmon Andrews say?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne suspirou, reconhecendo a dificuldade: muitas coisas não podem ser feitas por causa do medo do que a Sra. Harmon Andrews diria. Ela achou uma pena e se perguntou que coisas encantadoras seriam possíveis se não fosse por esse medo.

Original English

"Ah, there's the rub," sighed Anne. "There are so many things in life we cannot do because of the fear of what Mrs. Harmon Andrews would say. 'Tis true, 'tis pity, and pity'tis, 'tis true.' What delightful things we might do were it not for Mrs. Harmon Andrews!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Lynde reclamou que às vezes não tinha certeza se entendia Anne completamente.

Original English

"By times, Anne, I don't feel quite sure that I understand you altogether," complained Mrs. Lynde.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla se desculpou, explicando que Anne sempre fora romântica.

Original English

"Anne was always romantic, you know," said Marilla apologetically.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Rachel respondeu de forma reconfortante que a vida de casado provavelmente a curaria daquilo.

Original English

"Well, married life will most likely cure her of that," Mrs. Rachel responded comfortingly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne riu e foi para o Beco dos Namorados, onde Gilbert se juntou a ela. Nenhum dos dois parecia temer ou esperar que o casamento os tornasse menos românticos.

Original English

Anne laughed and slipped away to Lover's Lane, where Gilbert found her; and neither of them seemed to entertain much fear, or hope, that their married life would cure them of romance.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

As pessoas de Echo Lodge visitaram na semana seguinte, e Green Gables ficou cheia de alegria. Miss Lavendar mudou tão pouco que três anos pareceram uma única noite. No entanto, Anne ficou espantada com Paul, perguntando-se se aquele jovem alto e bonito poderia realmente ser o mesmo pequeno Paul dos seus dias de escola em Avonlea.

Original English

The Echo Lodge people came over the next week, and Green Gables buzzed with the delight of them. Miss Lavendar had changed so little that the three years since her last Island visit might have been a watch in the night; but Anne gasped with amazement over Paul. Could this splendid six feet of manhood be the little Paul of Avonlea schooldays?

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne disse a Paul que ele a fazia sentir-se velha, acrescentando que ela tinha que admirá-lo.

Original English

"You really make me feel old, Paul," said Anne. "Why, I have to look up to you!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Paul disse a Anne que ela nunca envelheceria, tendo bebido da Fonte da Juventude junto com a Mãe Lavanda. Ele declarou que, após o casamento dela, ainda a chamaria de Professora, pois ela lhe havia ensinado as lições mais valiosas. Então ele se ofereceu para mostrar algo a ela.

Original English

"You'll never grow old, Teacher," said Paul. "You are one of the fortunate mortals who have found and drunk from the Fountain of Youth,—you and Mother Lavendar. See here! When you're married I WON'T call you Mrs. Blythe. To me you'll always be 'Teacher'—the teacher of the best lessons I ever learned. I want to show you something."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O item era um caderno contendo poemas. Paul havia transformado algumas de suas belas ideias em versos, e os editores de revistas os aceitaram, contrariamente à crença comum. Anne leu os poemas com genuíno prazer, achando-os encantadores e promissores.

Original English

The "something" was a pocketbook full of poems. Paul had put some of his beautiful fancies into verse, and magazine editors had not been as unappreciative as they are sometimes supposed to be. Anne read Paul's poems with real delight. They were full of charm and promise.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne previu que Paul se tornaria famoso. Ela sempre imaginara ter um aluno distinto, talvez um reitor de faculdade, mas um grande poeta seria ainda melhor. Ela brincou que um dia se gabaria de ter punido o famoso Paul Irving, embora nunca tivesse realmente o castigado fisicamente — apenas o deixou de castigo durante o recreio.

Original English

"You'll be famous yet, Paul. I always dreamed of having one famous pupil. He was to be a college president—but a great poet would be even better. Some day I'll be able to boast that I whipped the distinguished Paul Irving. But then I never did whip you, did I, Paul? What an opportunity lost! I think I kept you in at recess, however."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Paul respondeu que a própria Anne poderia alcançar a fama. Ele mencionou que, nos últimos três anos, tinha visto uma quantidade considerável de seus escritos.

Original English

"You may be famous yourself, Teacher. I've seen a good deal of your work these last three years."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne discordou, confessando que conhecia suas limitações. Ela podia escrever histórias agradáveis e imaginativas que as crianças amavam e que editores pagavam, mas não conseguia criar nada substancial. Sua única esperança de fama duradoura era ser mencionada nas memórias de Paul.

Original English

"No. I know what I can do. I can write pretty, fanciful little sketches that children love and editors send welcome cheques for. But I can do nothing big. My only chance for earthly immortality is a corner in your Memoirs."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Charlotta, a Quarta, havia removido seus laços azuis, porém suas sardas permaneciam tão proeminentes quanto antes.

Original English

Charlotta the Fourth had discarded the blue bows but her freckles were not noticeably less.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Charlotta the Fourth comentou com a Srta. Shirley que ela nunca esperava se casar com um ianque, mas a vida era imprevisível. Ela acrescentou que não era culpa do marido ter nascido daquela maneira.

Original English

"I never did think I'd come down to marrying a Yankee, Miss Shirley, ma'am," she said. "But you never know what's before you, and it isn't his fault. He was born that way."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne apontou que, ao se casar com um ianque, a própria Charlotta se tornou uma ianque.

Original English

"You're a Yankee yourself, Charlotta, since you've married one."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Charlotta insistiu que não era uma ianque, independentemente do casamento. Ela descreveu Tom como gentil e explicou que escolheu não ser excessivamente seletiva, temendo não encontrar outra oportunidade. Ela observou que Tom não bebia nem reclamava de trabalhar entre as refeições, e no geral ela estava satisfeita.

Original English

"Miss Shirley, ma'am, I'm NOT! And I wouldn't be if I was to marry a dozen Yankees! Tom's kind of nice. And besides, I thought I'd better not be too hard to please, for I mightn't get another chance. Tom don't drink and he don't growl because he has to work between meals, and when all's said and done I'm satisfied, Miss Shirley, ma'am."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne perguntou se o marido a chamava de Leonora.

Original English

"Does he call you Leonora?" asked Anne.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Charlotta disse à Senhorita Shirley que ela não entenderia as palavras do ministro. Ela explicou que, em seu casamento, seu marido havia dito o nome errado, o que a fez sentir que não estava verdadeiramente casada. Ela então perguntou à Senhorita Shirley se ela ia se casar, e disse que sempre achou que casar com um médico seria conveniente para as doenças das crianças. Seu marido Tom era pedreiro, mas de bom humor. Quando ela pediu permissão a ele para ir ao casamento, ele disse para ela fazer o que quisesse, o que ela considerou uma qualidade agradável em um marido.

Original English

"Goodness, no, Miss Shirley, ma'am. I wouldn't know who he meant if he did. Of course, when we got married he had to say, 'I take thee, Leonora,' and I declare to you, Miss Shirley, ma'am, I've had the most dreadful feeling ever since that it wasn't me he was talking to and I haven't been rightly married at all. And so you're going to be married yourself, Miss Shirley, ma'am? I always thought I'd like to marry a doctor. It would be so handy when the children had measles and croup. Tom is only a bricklayer, but he's real good-tempered. When I said to him, says I, 'Tom, can I go to Miss Shirley's wedding? I mean to go anyhow, but I'd like to have your consent,' he just says, 'Suit yourself, Charlotta, and you'll suit me.' That's a real pleasant kind of husband to have, Miss Shirley, ma'am."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Philippa e seu marido, Reverendo Jo, chegaram a Green Gables no dia anterior ao casamento. Anne e Phil se cumprimentaram alegremente, e logo tiveram uma conversa calorosa e particular sobre tudo o que havia acontecido e o que estava por vir.

Original English

Philippa and her Reverend Jo arrived at Green Gables the day before the wedding. Anne and Phil had a rapturous meeting which presently simmered down to a cosy, confidential chat over all that had been and was about to be.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Philippa disse a Anne que ela ainda parecia majestosa, enquanto ela mesma havia emagrecido depois de ter filhos. Ela achava que seu marido Jo a preferia assim porque o contraste era menor. Ela expressou satisfação por Anne estar se casando com Gilbert, dizendo que Roy Gardner não teria sido adequado, embora ela tivesse ficado desapontada na época. Ela acrescentou que Anne tinha tratado Roy mal.

Original English

"Queen Anne, you're as queenly as ever. I've got fearfully thin since the babies came. I'm not half so good-looking; but I think Jo likes it. There's not such a contrast between us, you see. And oh, it's perfectly magnificent that you're going to marry Gilbert. Roy Gardner wouldn't have done at all, at all. I can see that now, though I was horribly disappointed at the time. You know, Anne, you did treat Roy very badly."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne sorriu e disse que entendia que Roy havia se recuperado da decepção.

Original English

"He has recovered, I understand," smiled Anne.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Philippa confirmou que Roy havia se casado com uma mulher doce e pequena e eles eram perfeitamente felizes. Ela concluiu que tudo cooperava para o bem, uma verdade em que acreditava porque Jo e a Bíblia diziam o mesmo, e eles eram autoridades confiáveis.

Original English

"Oh, yes. He is married and his wife is a sweet little thing and they're perfectly happy. Everything works together for good. Jo and the Bible say that, and they are pretty good authorities."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Alguém perguntou se Alec e Alonzo já eram casados.

Original English

"Are Alec and Alonzo married yet?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Foi relatado que Alec era casado, mas Alonzo não. O falante comentou como falar com Anne trouxe lembranças dos tempos alegres em Patty's Place.

Original English

"Alec is, but Alonzo isn't. How those dear old days at Patty's Place come back when I'm talking to you, Anne! What fun we had!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O interlocutor perguntou se Anne tinha visitado recentemente a Casa de Patty.

Original English

"Have you been to Patty's Place lately?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O interlocutor confirmou que visitava com frequência e observou que Miss Patty e Miss Maria ainda se sentavam perto da lareira tricotando. Em seguida, mencionou que haviam trazido para Anne um presente de casamento das duas senhoras e pediu que ela adivinhasse o que era.

Original English

"Oh, yes, I go often. Miss Patty and Miss Maria still sit by the fireplace and knit. And that reminds me—we've brought you a wedding gift from them, Anne. Guess what it is."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne admitiu que não conseguia adivinhar e perguntou como elas souberam que ela estava se casando.

Original English

"I never could. How did they know I was going to be married?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Lynde explicou que ela tinha visitado a Srta. Patty na semana anterior, e a Srta. Patty estava muito interessada. Dois dias atrás, a Srta. Patty tinha escrito um bilhete solicitando uma visita e então pediu que a Sra. Lynde levasse um presente para Anne. A Sra. Lynde então perguntou a Anne o que ela mais desejaria da Casa de Patty.

Original English

"Oh, I told them. I was there last week. And they were so interested. Two days ago Miss Patty wrote me a note asking me to call; and then she asked if I would take her gift to you. What would you wish most from Patty's Place, Anne?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne perguntou, espantada, se a Srta. Patty realmente lhe enviara os cachorros de porcelana.

Original English

"You can't mean that Miss Patty has sent me her china dogs?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde disse a Anne para ir em frente, pois os cachorros estavam em seu baú naquele exato momento, e ela também tinha uma carta para ela. Ela disse que os pegaria em um instante.

Original English

"Go up head. They're in my trunk this very moment. And I've a letter for you. Wait a moment and I'll get it."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Miss Patty tinha escrito que ela e Maria estavam muito interessadas em saber sobre o próximo casamento de Anne e enviaram seus melhores votos. Embora elas nunca tivessem se casado, não tinham objeção a que outras pessoas o fizessem. Ela explicou que estava enviando os cães de porcelana, que pretendia deixar para Anne em seu testamento porque Anne havia demonstrado sincero afeto por eles. No entanto, como ela e Maria esperavam viver ainda por um bom tempo, decidiu dá-los a Anne enquanto ela ainda era jovem. Ela acrescentou um lembrete de que Gog olhava para a direita e Magog para a esquerda.

Original English

"Dear Miss Shirley," Miss Patty had written, "Maria and I were very much interested in hearing of your approaching nuptials. We send you our best wishes. Maria and I have never married, but we have no objection to other people doing so. We are sending you the china dogs. I intended to leave them to you in my will, because you seemed to have sincere affection for them. But Maria and I expect to live a good while yet (D.V.), so I have decided to give you the dogs while you are young. You will not have forgotten that Gog looks to the right and Magog to the left."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne disse extasiada que podia imaginar os adoráveis cães velhos sentados perto da lareira em sua casa dos sonhos, e que nunca esperara algo tão encantador.

Original English

"Just fancy those lovely old dogs sitting by the fireplace in my house of dreams," said Anne rapturously. "I never expected anything so delightful."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela noite, Green Gables estava ocupada com os preparativos para o dia seguinte. No entanto, ao cair do crepúsculo, Anne saiu silenciosamente. Ela tinha uma pequena peregrinação a fazer neste último dia de sua juventude, e precisava fazê-lo sozinha. Ela foi ao túmulo de Matthew no pequeno cemitério de Avonlea, sombreado por choupos. Lá, ela manteve um encontro silencioso com velhas memórias e amor eterno.

Original English

That evening Green Gables hummed with preparations for the following day; but in the twilight Anne slipped away. She had a little pilgrimage to make on this last day of her girlhood and she must make it alone. She went to Matthew's grave, in the little poplar-shaded Avonlea graveyard, and there kept a silent tryst with old memories and immortal loves.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela sussurrou que Matthew ficaria tão feliz amanhã se ele estivesse lá. Mas ela acreditava que ele sabia e estava feliz com isso, em algum outro lugar. Ela lembrou de ter lido que nossos mortos nunca estão realmente mortos até que os esqueçamos. Ela sentiu que Matthew nunca estaria morto para ela, porque ela nunca poderia esquecê-lo.

Original English

"How glad Matthew would be tomorrow if he were here," she whispered. "But I believe he does know and is glad of it—somewhere else. I've read

somewhere that our dead are never dead until we have forgotten them.'
Matthew will never be dead to me, for I can never forget him."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela colocou as flores que tinha trazido sobre o túmulo dele e desceu lentamente a longa colina. Era uma noite adorável, cheia de luzes e sombras encantadoras. No oeste, o céu tinha nuvens de cavalinho coloridas de carmesim e âmbar, com longas faixas de céu verde-maçã entre elas. Ao longe, havia o brilho luminoso de um mar ao pôr do sol, e o som constante de muitas águas vinha da costa amarelada. Ao seu redor, no silêncio fino e belo do campo, estavam as colinas, campos e bosques que ela conhecia e amava há tanto tempo.

Original English

She left on his grave the flowers she had brought and walked slowly down the long hill. It was a gracious evening, full of delectable lights and shadows. In the west was a sky of mackerel clouds—crimson and amber-tinted, with long strips of apple-green sky between. Beyond was the glimmering radiance of a sunset sea, and the ceaseless voice of many waters came up from the tawny shore. All around her, lying in the fine, beautiful country silence, were the hills and fields and woods she had known and loved so long.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert juntou-se a ela quando ela passou pelo portão dos Blythe e comentou que a história se repete. Ele perguntou se ela se lembrava da primeira caminhada deles descendo aquela colina — a primeira caminhada deles juntos em qualquer lugar, aliás.

Original English

"History repeats itself," said Gilbert, joining her as she passed the Blythe gate. "Do you remember our first walk down this hill, Anne—our first walk together anywhere, for that matter?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela respondeu que estava voltando para casa no crepúsculo do túmulo de Matthew, e ele havia saído do portão. Ela havia engolido o orgulho de anos e falado com ele.

Original English

"I was coming home in the twilight from Matthew's grave—and you came out of the gate; and I swallowed the pride of years and spoke to you."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert comentou que o mundo parecia cheio de possibilidades a partir daquele momento. Ele ansiava pelo futuro, sentindo-se o garoto mais feliz do mundo, sabendo que Anne o havia perdoado.

Original English

"And all heaven opened before me," supplemented Gilbert. "From that moment I looked forward to tomorrow. When I left you at your gate that night and walked home I was the happiest boy in the world. Anne had forgiven me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne insistiu que Gilbert tinha mais a perdoar, chamando a si mesma de criança ingrata, especialmente porque ele havia salvado a vida dela naquele dia no lago. Ela confessou que inicialmente se ressentia de se sentir em dívida com ele e acreditava que não merecia a felicidade que agora tinha.

Original English

"I think you had the most to forgive. I was an ungrateful little wretch—and after you had really saved my life that day on the pond, too. How I loathed that load of obligation at first! I don't deserve the happiness that has come to me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert riu baixinho e apertou a mão dela, que usava seu anel—um simples círculo de pérolas. Anne havia recusado um anel de noivado de diamante.

Original English

Gilbert laughed and clasped tighter the girlish hand that wore his ring. Anne's engagement ring was a circlet of pearls. She had refused to wear a diamond.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne explicou que sua decepção na infância havia estragado os diamantes para ela: ela sempre os imaginara como um adorável roxo, e descobrir que não eram havia deixado nela uma aversão duradoura.

Original English

"I've never really liked diamonds since I found out they weren't the lovely purple I had dreamed. They will always suggest my old disappointment."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert havia objetado, citando a velha lenda de que pérolas simbolizam lágrimas.

Original English

"But pearls are for tears, the old legend says," Gilbert had objected.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne expressou que não tinha medo da tristeza, pois as lágrimas podiam significar tanto alegria quanto pesar. Ela lembrou que seus momentos mais felizes frequentemente traziam lágrimas, como quando Marilla permitiu que ela ficasse em Green Gables, quando Matthew lhe deu seu primeiro vestido bonito, e quando soube que Gilbert se recuperaria da

febre. Portanto, ela pediu pérolas para seu anel de noivado e aceitou de bom grado tanto as tristezas quanto as alegrias da vida.

Original English

"I'm not afraid of that. And tears can be happy as well as sad. My very happiest moments have been when I had tears in my eyes—when Marilla told me I might stay at Green Gables—when Matthew gave me the first pretty dress I ever had—when I heard that you were going to recover from the fever. So give me pearls for our troth ring, Gilbert, and I'll willingly accept the sorrow of life with its joy."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela noite, o casal se concentrou apenas na felicidade. No dia seguinte era o casamento deles, e a casa dos seus sonhos os aguardava na costa nebulosa e roxa do Four Winds Harbor.

Original English

But tonight our lovers thought only of joy and never of sorrow. For the morrow was their wedding day, and their house of dreams awaited them on the misty, purple shore of Four Winds Harbor.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

THE FIRST BRIDE OF GREEN GABLES

Pt/En

Português

Na manhã do seu dia de casamento, Anne acordou com o sol entrando pela janela de seu pequeno quarto na varanda, enquanto uma brisa suave de setembro brincava com as cortinas.

Original English

Anne wakened on the morning of her wedding day to find the sunshine winking in at the window of the little porch gable and a September breeze frolicking with her curtains.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela estava encantada que o sol brilharia sobre ela naquele dia.

Original English

"I'm so glad the sun will shine on me," she thought happily.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne lembrou-se da primeira manhã em que acordou naquele pequeno quarto da varanda, quando a luz do sol entrava pelos galhos floridos da velha árvore Snow Queen. Aquela manhã havia sido infeliz, após uma amarga decepção na noite anterior. No entanto, com o passar dos anos, o quarto se tornou precioso, repleto de sonhos felizes da infância e esperanças de jovem mulher. Ela voltava alegremente após cada ausência; ajoelhara-se na janela durante a noite em que pensou que Gilbert estava morrendo, e ali sentara-se em silenciosa felicidade na noite de seu noivado. O quarto testemunhara tanto alegria quanto tristeza. Agora ela precisava deixá-lo para sempre; Dora, de quinze anos, o herdaria. Anne não se arrependia, pois o quarto pertencia à juventude e à infância — ao passado que terminava hoje, enquanto ela começava sua vida como esposa.

Original English

She recalled the first morning she had wakened in that little porch room, when the sunshine had crept in on her through the blossom-drift of the old Snow Queen. That had not been a happy wakening, for it brought with it the bitter disappointment of the preceding night. But since then the little room had been endeared and consecrated by years of happy childhood dreams and maiden visions. To it she had come back joyfully after all her absences; at its window she had knelt through that night of bitter agony when she believed Gilbert dying, and by it she had sat in speechless happiness the night of her betrothal. Many vigils of joy and some of sorrow had been kept there; and today she must leave it forever. Henceforth it would be hers no more; fifteen-year-old Dora was to inherit it when she had gone. Nor did Anne wish it otherwise; the little room was sacred to youth and girlhood—to the past that was to close today before the chapter of wifehood opened.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela manhã, Green Gables estava cheia de atividade alegre. Diana chegou cedo, trazendo o pequeno Fred e a pequena Anne Cordelia para ajudar. Davy e Dora, os gêmeos de Green Gables, levaram rapidamente os bebês para o jardim.

Original English

Green Gables was a busy and joyous house that forenoon. Diana arrived early, with little Fred and Small Anne Cordelia, to lend a hand. Davy and Dora, the Green Gables twins, whisked the babies off to the garden.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana ansiosamente os advertiu para não deixarem que a Pequena Anne Cordelia estragasse suas roupas.

Original English

"Don't let Small Anne Cordelia spoil her clothes," warned Diana anxiously.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla garantiu a Diana que não havia motivo para se preocupar em deixar a Pequena Anne Cordélia com Dora; ela descreveu Dora como mais sensata e cuidadosa do que a maioria das mães que conhecera, uma maravilha por si só, e muito diferente da criança selvagem que a própria Marilla havia criado.

Original English

"You needn't be afraid to trust her with Dora," said Marilla. "That child is more sensible and careful than most of the mothers I've known. She's really a wonder in some ways. Not much like that other harum-scarum I brought up."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla sorriu para Anne do outro lado da salada de frango. Quase se poderia suspeitar que, afinal, ela preferia a criança selvagem.

Original English

Marilla smiled across her chicken salad at Anne. It might even be suspected that she liked the harum-scarum best after all.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Mrs. Rachel, uma vez certa de que os gêmeos estavam fora do alcance auditivo, comentou que eles eram realmente boas crianças. Ela observou que Dora era maravilhosamente feminina e prestativa, e que Davy estava se tornando um menino muito inteligente, não mais o terror da travessura que costumava ser.

Original English

"Those twins are real nice children," said Mrs. Rachel, when she was sure they were out of earshot. "Dora is so womanly and helpful, and Davy is developing into a very smart boy. He isn't the holy terror for mischief he used to be."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Marilla admitiu que nunca havia se sentido tão distraída quanto durante os primeiros seis meses após a chegada de alguém. Ela eventualmente se acostumou com ele. Ele havia recentemente se interessado muito por agricultura e queria a permissão dela para administrar a fazenda no ano seguinte. Ela estava considerando isso porque o Sr. Barry talvez não quisesse continuar alugando a fazenda por muito mais tempo, e um novo acordo precisaria ser feito.

Original English

"I never was so distracted in my life as I was the first six months he was here," acknowledged Marilla. "After that I suppose I got used to him. He's taken a great notion to farming lately, and wants me to let him try running

the farm next year. I may, for Mr. Barry doesn't think he'll want to rent it much longer, and some new arrangement will have to be made."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana comentou que Anne tinha um dia perfeito para o seu casamento, observando que o clima não poderia ter sido mais ideal mesmo que ela o tivesse encomendado de uma loja como a Eaton's.

Original English

"Well, you certainly have a lovely day for your wedding, Anne," said Diana, as she slipped a voluminous apron over her silken array. "You couldn't have had a finer one if you'd ordered it from Eaton's."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Lynde declarou com forte indignação que muito dinheiro da Ilha estava sendo enviado para a Eaton's. Ela tinha opiniões firmes sobre grandes lojas de departamento e frequentemente as expressava. Ela reclamou que os catálogos da loja haviam se tornado como uma bíblia para as garotas de Avonlea, já que elas os estudavam aos domingos em vez de ler as Sagradas Escrituras.

Original English

"Indeed, there's too much money going out of this Island to that same Eaton's," said Mrs. Lynde indignantly. She had strong views on the subject of octopus-like department stores, and never lost an opportunity of airing them. "And as for those catalogues of theirs, they're the Avonlea girls' Bible now, that's what. They pore over them on Sundays instead of studying the Holy Scriptures."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana disse que os catálogos eram excelentes para entreter crianças, mencionando que Fred e a Pequena Anne passavam horas olhando as figuras.

Original English

"Well, they're splendid to amuse children with," said Diana. "Fred and Small Anne look at the pictures by the hour."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Mrs. Rachel respondeu severamente que ela conseguiu entreter dez crianças sem a ajuda de um catálogo da Eaton.

Original English

" I amused ten children without the aid of Eaton's catalogue," said Mrs. Rachel severely.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne disse alegremente aos dois que não discutissem sobre o catálogo da Eaton. Ela lembrou a eles que era seu dia especial e que estava tão feliz que queria que todos os outros também ficassem felizes.

Original English

"Come, you two, don't quarrel over Eaton's catalogue," said Anne gaily. "This is my day of days, you know. I'm so happy I want every one else to be happy, too."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Rachel suspirou e expressou a esperança de que a felicidade de Anne durasse. Ela desejava isso sinceramente, mas também achava que exibir a própria alegria abertamente poderia estar tentando o destino. Pelo bem de Anne, ela pensou que um pouco de moderação seria prudente.

Original English

"I'm sure I hope your happiness will last, child," sighed Mrs. Rachel. She did hope it truly, and believed it, but she was afraid it was in the nature of a challenge to Providence to flaunt your happiness too openly. Anne, for her own good, must be toned down a trifle.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquele meio-dia de setembro, uma noiva feliz e bonita desceu as velhas escadas de Green Gables — a primeira noiva daquela casa. Ela era esbelta e de olhos brilhantes, usando seu véu de donzela e carregando rosas. Gilbert, esperando lá embaixo, olhou para ela com adoração. Após anos de espera paciente, ele finalmente havia conquistado a evasiva Anne. Ela vinha para ele na doce rendição de uma noiva. Ele se perguntou se era digno dela e se poderia fazê-la tão feliz quanto esperava. Quando ela estendeu a mão e seus olhos se encontraram, todas as suas dúvidas desapareceram. Eles pertenciam um ao outro, e nada poderia mudar isso. A felicidade deles estava sob os cuidados um do outro, e ambos não tinham medo.

Original English

But it was a happy and beautiful bride who came down the old, homespun-carpeted stairs that September noon—the first bride of Green Gables, slender and shining-eyed, in the mist of her maiden veil, with her arms full of roses. Gilbert, waiting for her in the hall below, looked up at her with adoring eyes. She was his at last, this evasive, long-sought Anne, won after years of patient waiting. It was to him she was coming in the sweet surrender of the bride. Was he worthy of her? Could he make her as happy as he hoped? If he failed her—if he could not measure up to her standard of manhood—then, as she held out her hand, their eyes met and all doubt was swept away in a glad certainty. They belonged to each other; and, no matter what life might hold for them, it could never alter that. Their

happiness was in each other's keeping and both were unafraid.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O casamento ocorreu no velho pomar ensolarado, cercado pelos rostos amorosos de amigos de longa data. O Sr. Allan oficiou, e o Reverendo Jo fez o que a Sra. Rachel Lynde mais tarde chamou de a mais bela oração de casamento que já ouvira. Embora os pássaros raramente cantem em setembro, um cantou docemente de um galho escondido enquanto Gilbert e Anne trocavam seus votos eternos. Anne ficou emocionada com a canção; Gilbert se perguntou por que todos os pássaros não estavam cantando alegremente. Paul a ouviu e mais tarde escreveu um poema sobre ela que se tornou admirado em seu primeiro volume. Charlotta, a Quarta, a ouviu e sentiu que era um bom presságio para sua querida Miss Shirley. O pássaro cantou até o fim da cerimônia, terminando com um trinado alegre e brilhante. A velha casa cinza-esverdeada entre os pomares nunca vira uma tarde mais alegre. Brincadeiras e piadas tradicionais de casamento foram compartilhadas, parecendo tão frescas como se fossem contadas pela primeira vez. Risos e alegria preencheram o ar. Quando Anne e Gilbert partiram para pegar o trem de Carmody com Paul dirigindo, os gêmeos estavam prontos com arroz e sapatos velhos, e Charlotta, a Quarta, e o Sr. Harrison participaram entusiasticamente. Marilla ficou no portão observando a carruagem descer a longa estrada ladeada por varas-douradas. No final da estrada, Anne se virou e acenou seu último adeus. Ela havia partido — Green Gables não era mais seu lar. O rosto de Marilla parecia cinzento e velho quando ela voltou para a casa que Anne havia enchido de luz e vida por quatorze anos, mesmo em sua ausência.

Original English

They were married in the sunshine of the old orchard, circled by the loving and kindly faces of long-familiar friends. Mr. Allan married them, and the Reverend Jo made what Mrs. Rachel Lynde afterwards pronounced to be the "most beautiful wedding prayer" she had ever heard. Birds do not often sing in September, but one sang sweetly from some hidden bough while Gilbert and Anne repeated their deathless vows. Anne heard it and thrilled to it; Gilbert heard it, and wondered only that all the birds in the world had not burst into jubilant song; Paul heard it and later wrote a lyric about it which was one of the most admired in his first volume of verse; Charlotta the Fourth heard it and was blissfully sure it meant good luck for her adored

Miss Shirley. The bird sang until the ceremony was ended and then it wound up with one mad little, glad little trill. Never had the old gray-green house among its enfolding orchards known a blither, merrier afternoon. All the old jests and quips that must have done duty at weddings since Eden were served up, and seemed as new and brilliant and mirth-provoking as if they had never been uttered before. Laughter and joy had their way; and when Anne and Gilbert left to catch the Carmody train, with Paul as driver, the twins were ready with rice and old shoes, in the throwing of which Charlotta the Fourth and Mr. Harrison bore a valiant part. Marilla stood at the gate and watched the carriage out of sight down the long lane with its banks of goldenrod. Anne turned at its end to wave her last good-bye. She was gone—Green Gables was her home no more; Marilla's face looked very gray and old as she turned to the house which Anne had filled for fourteen years, and even in her absence, with light and life.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Diana e seus filhos, o pessoal do Echo Lodge e os Allans ficaram para ajudar as duas senhoras mais velhas na solidão da primeira noite. Eles tiveram um jantar agradável e tranquilo, sentando-se por muito tempo à mesa e conversando sobre todos os detalhes do dia. Enquanto isso, Anne e Gilbert estavam descendo do trem em Glen St. Mary.

Original English

But Diana and her small fry, the Echo Lodge people and the Allans, had stayed to help the two old ladies over the loneliness of the first evening; and they contrived to have a quietly pleasant little supper time, sitting long around the table and chatting over all the details of the day. While they were sitting there Anne and Gilbert were alighting from the train at Glen St. Mary.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

THE HOME COMING

Pt/En

Português

O Dr. David Blythe havia providenciado um cavalo e uma charrete para encontrá-los. O menino que entregou o veículo foi embora com um sorriso amigável, então eles puderam aproveitar livremente o passeio até sua nova casa na noite radiante.

Original English

Dr. David Blythe had sent his horse and buggy to meet them, and the urchin who had brought it slipped away with a sympathetic grin, leaving them to the delight of driving alone to their new home through the radiant evening.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne nunca esqueceu a bela vista que apareceu quando eles dirigiram sobre a colina. Ela ainda não conseguia ver sua nova casa, mas diante dela estava o Porto Four Winds como um espelho brilhante de rosa e prata. Ela viu a entrada entre dunas de areia de um lado e um alto penhasco de arenito vermelho do outro. Além das dunas, o mar estava calmo e majestoso na luz que se desvanecia. A pequena vila de pescadores na enseada parecia uma pedra preciosa na névoa. O céu acima parecia um copo cravejado de joias derramando o crepúsculo, e o ar era fresco com o toque do mar. Algumas velas vagavam ao longo das margens escuras, e um sino tocava de uma pequena igreja branca do outro lado da água, seu som se misturando com o gemido do mar. Uma grande luz giratória no penhasco brilhava quente e dourada, uma estrela trêmula de esperança. Ao longe, a fumaça de um vapor que passava marcava o horizonte.

Original English

Anne never forgot the loveliness of the view that broke upon them when they had driven over the hill behind the village. Her new home could not yet be seen; but before her lay Four Winds Harbor like a great, shining mirror of rose and silver. Far down, she saw its entrance between the bar of sand dunes on one side and a steep, high, grim, red sandstone cliff on the other. Beyond the bar the sea, calm and austere, dreamed in the afterlight. The little fishing village, nestled in the cove where the sand-dunes met the harbor shore, looked like a great opal in the haze. The sky over them was

like a jewelled cup from which the dusk was pouring; the air was crisp with the compelling tang of the sea, and the whole landscape was infused with the subtleties of a sea evening. A few dim sails drifted along the darkening, fir-clad harbor shores. A bell was ringing from the tower of a little white church on the far side; mellowly and dreamily sweet, the chime floated across the water blent with the moan of the sea. The great revolving light on the cliff at the channel flashed warm and golden against the clear northern sky, a trembling, quivering star of good hope. Far out along the horizon was the crinkled gray ribbon of a passing steamer's smoke.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne murmurou que era lindo e que amaria Four Winds. Ela perguntou a Gilbert onde ficava a casa deles.

Original English

"Oh, beautiful, beautiful," murmured Anne. "I shall love Four Winds, Gilbert. Where is our house?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert respondeu que eles não podiam vê-la ainda porque uma faixa de bétulas a escondia. Ele disse que ficava a cerca de duas milhas de Glen St. Mary, com mais uma milha até o farol. Eles teriam poucos vizinhos; apenas uma casa estava por perto, e ele não sabia quem morava lá. Ele perguntou a Anne se ela ficaria sozinha quando ele estivesse ausente.

Original English

"We can't see it yet—the belt of birch running up from that little cove hides it. It's about two miles from Glen St. Mary, and there's another mile between it and the light-house. We won't have many neighbors, Anne. There's only one house near us and I don't know who lives in it. Shall you be lonely when I'm away?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne respondeu que não se sentiria solitária com a luz e a beleza como companhia. Ela então perguntou a Gilbert quem morava naquela casa próxima.

Original English

"Not with that light and that loveliness for company. Who lives in that house, Gilbert?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Alguém expressou dúvida para Anne, sugerindo que os moradores da casa poderiam não ser almas gêmeas.

Original English

"I don't know. It doesn't look—exactly—as if the occupants would be kindred spirits, Anne, does it?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A casa grande foi pintada de um verde berrante que fazia os arredores parecerem sem graça. Tinha um pomar e um gramado arrumado, mas toda a propriedade parecia nua — talvez porque tudo era extremamente arrumado.

Original English

The house was a large, substantial affair, painted such a vivid green that the landscape seemed quite faded by contrast. There was an orchard behind it, and a nicely kept lawn before it, but, somehow, there was a certain bareness about it. Perhaps its neatness was responsible for this; the whole establishment, house, barns, orchard, garden, lawn and lane, was so starkly neat.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne concordou que qualquer pessoa que escolhesse uma cor de tinta dessas dificilmente seria uma alma gêmea, a menos que fosse um engano, como o próprio hall azul deles. Ela tinha certeza de que não havia crianças morando ali; o lugar era ainda mais arrumado do que a antiga casa dos Copp na estrada Tory, que ela considerava a mais arrumada possível.

Original English

"It doesn't seem probable that anyone with that taste in paint could be VERY kindred," acknowledged Anne, "unless it were an accident—like our blue hall. I feel certain there are no children there, at least. It's even neater than the old Copp place on the Tory road, and I never expected to see anything neater than that."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Antes de chegarem à faixa de bétulas que escondia sua casa, Anne viu uma garota alta conduzindo gansos brancos em uma colina verde. A garota usava um vestido azul claro e andava com um passo elástico. Ela parou no portão enquanto Anne e Gilbert passavam, olhando fixamente para eles. Anne achou que sua expressão não era exatamente interessada, mas também não era curiosa, e por um momento sentiu um indício de hostilidade. A garota era impressionante: sem chapéu, com grossas tranças de cabelo cor de trigo enroladas como uma coroa, olhos azuis estrelados, uma figura magnífica e lábios tão vermelhos quanto as papoulas em seu cinto.

Original English

They had not met anybody on the moist, red road that wound along the harbor shore. But just before they came to the belt of birch which hid their home, Anne saw a girl who was driving a flock of snow-white geese along the crest of a velvety green hill on the right. Great, scattered firs grew along it. Between their trunks one saw glimpses of yellow harvest fields, gleams of golden sand-hills, and bits of blue sea. The girl was tall and wore a dress of pale blue print. She walked with a certain springiness of step and erectness of bearing. She and her geese came out of the gate at the foot of the hill as Anne and Gilbert passed. She stood with her hand on the

fastening of the gate, and looked steadily at them, with an expression that hardly attained to interest, but did not descend to curiosity. It seemed to Anne, for a fleeting moment, that there was even a veiled hint of hostility in it. But it was the girl's beauty which made Anne give a little gasp—a beauty so marked that it must have attracted attention anywhere. She was hatless, but heavy braids of burnished hair, the hue of ripe wheat, were twisted about her head like a coronet; her eyes were blue and star-like; her figure, in its plain print gown, was magnificent; and her lips were as crimson as the bunch of blood-red poppies she wore at her belt.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne perguntou baixinho a Gilbert quem era a garota que eles tinham acabado de passar.

Original English

"Gilbert, who is the girl we have just passed?" asked Anne, in a low voice.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert respondeu que não tinha notado nenhuma garota, com sua atenção totalmente voltada para sua noiva.

Original English

"I didn't notice any girl," said Gilbert, who had eyes only for his bride.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O orador descreveu uma garota parada ao lado do portão que ainda os observava, e declarou que nunca tinha visto um rosto tão bonito.

Original English

"She was standing by that gate—no, don't look back. She is still watching us. I never saw such a beautiful face."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela respondeu que não se lembrava de ter visto moças muito bonitas durante sua estadia; as moças do Glen eram bonitas, mas não eram o que ela chamaria de lindas.

Original English

"I don't remember seeing any very handsome girls while I was here. There are some pretty girls up at the Glen, but I hardly think they could be called beautiful."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele insistiu que essa garota era verdadeiramente bonita e inesquecível; ele comparou o cabelo dela a um cordão de ouro e a uma cobra magnífica, remanescente da poesia de Browning.

Original English

"This girl is. You can't have seen her, or you would remember her. Nobody could forget her. I never saw such a face except in pictures. And her hair! It made me think of Browning's 'cord of gold' and 'gorgeous snake!'"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela sugeriu que a garota era provavelmente uma visitante em Four Winds, possivelmente do grande hotel de verão do outro lado do porto.

Original English

"Probably she's some visitor in Four Winds—likely some one from that big summer hotel over the harbor."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Uma mulher de avental branco estava pastoreando gansos.

Original English

"She wore a white apron and she was driving geese."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Um deles comentou que ela poderia estar fazendo isso por diversão, e então direcionou a atenção de Anne para a casa deles.

Original English

"She might do that for amusement. Look, Anne—there's our house."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne esqueceu a garota de olhos ressentidos ao contemplar sua nova casa, que parecia uma grande concha cremosa encalhada na praia. Altos choupos-lombardos ladeavam a alameda, destacando-se contra o céu. Atrás da casa, um bosque de abetos protegia o jardim dos ventos marinhos, parecendo guardar segredos em suas profundezas escuras.

Original English

Anne looked and forgot for a time the girl with the splendid, resentful eyes. The first glimpse of her new home was a delight to eye and spirit—it looked so like a big, creamy seashell stranded on the harbor shore. The rows of tall Lombardy poplars down its lane stood out in stately, purple silhouette against the sky. Behind it, sheltering its garden from the too keen breath of sea winds, was a cloudy fir wood, in which the winds might make all kinds of weird and haunting music. Like all woods, it seemed to be holding and enfolding secrets in its recesses,—secrets whose charm is only to be won by entering in and patiently seeking. Outwardly, dark green arms keep them inviolate from curious or indifferent eyes.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Enquanto os ventos noturnos começavam a dançar além da barreira, o vilarejo de pescadores do outro lado do porto brilhava com luzes. Anne e Gilbert subiram de carruagem pela alameda de choupos. A porta da casa se abriu, revelando uma luz aconchegante de fogo. Gilbert ajudou Anne a descer da carruagem e a conduziu através do jardim, passando pelos abetos, até o caminho vermelho que levava ao degrau de arenito.

Original English

The night winds were beginning their wild dances beyond the bar and the fishing hamlet across the harbor was gemmed with lights as Anne and Gilbert drove up the poplar lane. The door of the little house opened, and a warm glow of firelight flickered out into the dusk. Gilbert lifted Anne from the buggy and led her into the garden, through the little gate between the ruddy-tipped firs, up the trim, red path to the sandstone step.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele sussurrou uma saudação de boas-vindas, e de mãos dadas eles cruzaram a soleira da casa dos seus sonhos.

Original English

"Welcome home," he whispered, and hand in hand they stepped over the threshold of their house of dreams.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

CAPTAIN JIM

Pt/En

Português

O Velho Doutor Dave e sua esposa vieram à pequena casa para recepcionar os recém-casados. O Doutor Dave era um homem grande, alegre e de barba branca, enquanto sua esposa era uma mulher elegante, de bochechas rosadas e cabelos prateados que imediatamente criou um profundo afeto por Anne.

Original English

"Old Doctor Dave" and "Mrs. Doctor Dave" had come down to the little house to greet the bride and groom. Doctor Dave was a big, jolly, white-whiskered old fellow, and Mrs. Doctor was a trim rosy-cheeked, silver-haired little lady who took Anne at once to her heart, literally and figuratively.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Doutora Dave expressou sua alegria ao ver Anne, sugerindo que ela devia estar cansada. Ela mencionou que um jantar leve estava preparado e que o Capitão Jim havia trazido trutas. Perguntando-se para onde o Capitão Jim tinha ido, ela presumiu que ele saiu para cuidar do cavalo, então convidou Anne para subir e tirar suas coisas.

Original English

"I'm so glad to see you, dear. You must be real tired. We've got a bite of supper ready, and Captain Jim brought up some trout for you. Captain Jim—where are you? Oh, he's slipped out to see to the horse, I suppose. Come upstairs and take your things off."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne seguiu a Sra. Doutora Dave escada acima, lançando olhares brilhantes e apreciativos ao redor. Ela estava muito satisfeita com sua nova casa, que parecia carregar a atmosfera de Green Gables e a essência de suas tradições queridas.

Original English

Anne looked about her with bright, appreciative eyes as she followed Mrs. Doctor Dave upstairs. She liked the appearance of her new home very much. It seemed to have the atmosphere of Green Gables and the flavor of her old traditions.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Quando sozinha em seu quarto, Anne murmurou que acreditava ter encontrado em Miss Elizabeth Russell uma alma gêmea. O quarto tinha duas janelas; a de mansarda oferecia uma vista do porto inferior, da barra de areia e do farol Four Winds.

Original English

"I think I would have found Miss Elizabeth Russell a kindred spirit," she murmured when she was alone in her room. There were two windows in it; the dormer one looked out on the lower harbor and the sand-bar and the Four Winds light.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne murmurou um verso poético sobre uma janela mágica se abrindo para a espuma.

Original English

"A magic casement opening on the foam

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne recitou suavemente um verso sobre mares perigosos em terras mágicas e solitárias.

Original English

Of perilous seas in fairy lands forlorn,"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Da janela do sótão, Anne viu um vale cor de colheita com um riacho. Mais acima, havia uma antiga casa cinzenta rodeada de salgueiros, com suas janelas espreitando como olhos tímidos no crepúsculo. Ela se perguntou quem morava ali, esperando ter bons vizinhos, e se viu pensando na bela moça dos gansos brancos.

Original English

quoted Anne softly. The gable window gave a view of a little harvest-hued valley through which a brook ran. Half a mile up the brook was the only house in sight—an old, rambling, gray one surrounded by huge willows through which its windows peered, like shy, seeking eyes, into the dusk. Anne wondered who lived there; they would be her nearest neighbors and she hoped they would be nice. She suddenly found herself thinking of the beautiful girl with the white geese.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne refletiu que, embora Gilbert achasse que a garota não pertencia àquele lugar, ela tinha certeza de que pertencia. A garota parecia fazer parte do mar, do céu e do porto, com Four Winds em seu sangue.

Original English

"Gilbert thought she didn't belong here," mused Anne, "but I feel sure she does. There was something about her that made her part of the sea and the sky and the harbor. Four Winds is in her blood."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne desceu as escadas e encontrou Gilbert junto à lareira, conversando com um estranho. Ambos os homens se viraram quando ela entrou.

Original English

When Anne went downstairs Gilbert was standing before the fireplace talking to a stranger. Both turned as Anne entered.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert apresentou Anne ao Capitão Boyd como sua esposa.

Original English

"Anne, this is Captain Boyd. Captain Boyd, my wife."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Pela primeira vez, Gilbert se referiu a Anne como sua esposa na frente de outra pessoa, e sentiu um imenso orgulho. O velho capitão estendeu uma mão forte para Anne; eles sorriram e instantaneamente se tornaram amigos. Houve um reconhecimento mútuo de almas afins.

Original English

It was the first time Gilbert had said "my wife" to anybody but Anne, and he narrowly escaped bursting with the pride of it. The old captain held out a sinewy hand to Anne; they smiled at each other and were friends from that moment. Kindred spirit flashed recognition to kindred spirit.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim expressou seu prazer em conhecer a Sra. Blythe e desejou a ela a mesma felicidade da primeira noiva que morou ali. Pediu para ser chamado pelo seu nome usual, Capitão Jim, e elogiou-a como uma adorável noiva, acrescentando que vê-la o fazia sentir como se ele mesmo tivesse acabado de se casar.

Original English

"I'm right down pleased to meet you, Mistress Blythe; and I hope you'll be as happy as the first bride was who came here. I can't wish you no better than THAT. But your husband doesn't introduce me jest exactly right. 'Captain Jim' is my week-a-day name and you might as well begin as you're sartain to end up—calling me that. You sartainly are a nice little bride, Mistress Blythe. Looking at you sorter makes me feel that I've jest been married myself."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Em meio às risadas que se seguiram ao comentário do capitão Jim, a Sra. Doutora Dave o convidou para ficar para o jantar.

Original English

Amid the laughter that followed Mrs. Doctor Dave urged Captain Jim to stay and have supper with them.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim agradeceu gentilmente, dizendo que seria um verdadeiro prazer. Ele mencionou que geralmente comia sozinho, tendo apenas seu reflexo no espelho como companhia, e que raramente tinha a chance de jantar com senhoras tão encantadoras.

Original English

"Thank you kindly. 'Twill be a real treat, Mistress Doctor. I mostly has to eat my meals alone, with the reflection of my ugly old phiz in a looking-glass opposite for company. 'Tisn't often I have a chance to sit down with two such sweet, purty ladies."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Embora os elogios do capitão Jim pudessem parecer simples quando escritos, ele os proferiu com um tom e uma maneira tão gentis e respeitosos que a destinatária sentiu como se estivesse recebendo uma grande homenagem de um rei.

Original English

Captain Jim's compliments may look very bald on paper, but he paid them with such a gracious, gentle deference of tone and look that the woman upon whom they were bestowed felt that she was being offered a queen's tribute in a kingly fashion.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim era um velho de espírito nobre e natureza simples, com um brilho juvenil nos olhos e no coração. Era alto e um tanto desajeitado, ligeiramente curvado, mas ainda forte e resistente. Seu rosto era bem barbeado, profundamente marcado e bronzeado. Tinha longos cabelos grisalhos que caíam sobre os ombros e olhos azuis impressionantes, profundos em seu rosto. Esses olhos às vezes brilhavam, às vezes se tornavam pensativos e às vezes olhavam para o mar com saudade, como se procurassem algo precioso que havia sido perdido. Anne descobriria mais tarde o que o Capitão Jim estava buscando.

Original English

Captain Jim was a high-souled, simple-minded old man, with eternal youth in his eyes and heart. He had a tall, rather ungainly figure, somewhat stooped, yet suggestive of great strength and endurance; a clean-shaven face deeply lined and bronzed; a thick mane of iron-gray hair falling quite to his shoulders, and a pair of remarkably blue, deep-set eyes, which sometimes twinkled and sometimes dreamed, and sometimes looked out seaward with a wistful quest in them, as of one seeking something precious and lost. Anne was to learn one day what it was for which Captain Jim looked.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Não havia como negar que o Capitão Jim não era um homem bonito. Seu queixo magro, boca áspera e testa quadrada não possuíam formas bonitas, e ele havia enfrentado muitas dificuldades que marcaram tanto seu corpo quanto sua alma. No entanto, embora Anne inicialmente o achasse feio, logo se esqueceu de sua aparência. A bondade de seu espírito brilhava através de sua aparência rude e o tornava belo.

Original English

It could not be denied that Captain Jim was a homely man. His spare jaws, rugged mouth, and square brow were not fashioned on the lines of beauty; and he had passed through many hardships and sorrows which had marked his body as well as his soul; but though at first sight Anne thought him plain she never thought anything more about it—the spirit shining

through that rugged tenement beautified it so wholly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Eles se reuniram alegremente em volta da mesa de jantar. O fogo da lareira afastava o frio de setembro, mas a janela da sala de jantar estava aberta, deixando a brisa do mar entrar livremente. A vista era linda, mostrando o porto e as colinas roxas baixas ao longe. A mesa estava repleta dos pratos deliciosos da Sra. Doctor, mas a atração principal era, sem dúvida, a grande travessa de truta do mar.

Original English

They gathered gaily around the supper table. The hearth fire banished the chill of the September evening, but the window of the dining room was open and sea breezes entered at their own sweet will. The view was magnificent, taking in the harbor and the sweep of low, purple hills beyond. The table was heaped with Mrs. Doctor's delicacies but the piece de resistance was undoubtedly the big platter of sea trout.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim disse que achava que a truta teria um sabor agradável após a viagem. Ele garantiu à Senhora Blythe que elas eram tão frescas quanto possível, tendo nadado no Lago Glen apenas duas horas antes.

Original English

"Thought they'd be sorter tasty after travelling," said Captain Jim. "They're fresh as trout can be, Mistress Blythe. Two hours ago they were swimming in the Glen Pond."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Doutor Dave perguntou ao Capitão Jim quem estava cuidando da luz do farol naquela noite.

Original English

"Who is attending to the light tonight, Captain Jim?" asked Doctor Dave.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim mencionou seu sobrinho Alec, que ele sentia que entendia as coisas tão bem quanto ele. Em seguida, expressou genuíno prazer por ter sido convidado para ficar para o jantar, admitindo que estava com bastante fome, pois não havia comido muito no almoço.

Original English

"Nephew Alec. He understands it as well as I do. Well, now, I'm real glad you asked me to stay to supper. I'm proper hungry—didn't have much of a dinner today."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Doutora Dave o repreendeu, alegando que ele frequentemente passava fome no farol porque não se dava ao trabalho de preparar uma refeição decente.

Original English

"I believe you half starve yourself most of the time down at that light," said Mrs. Doctor Dave severely. "You won't take the trouble to get up a decent meal."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim protestou, insistindo que geralmente comia como um rei. Explicou que na noite anterior havia ido ao Glen e comprado duas libras de bife, com a intenção de fazer um jantar esplêndido naquele dia.

Original English

"Oh, I do, Mistress Doctor, I do," protested Captain Jim. "Why, I live like a king gen'rally. Last night I was up to the Glen and took home two pounds of steak. I meant to have a spanking good dinner today."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Doutora Dave perguntou o que tinha acontecido com o bife, sugerindo que ele poderia tê-lo perdido no caminho para casa.

Original English

"And what happened to the steak?" asked Mrs. Doctor Dave. "Did you lose it on the way home?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim parecia envergonhado e disse que não. Explicou que, pouco antes de dormir, um cachorro pobre e miserável apareceu, pedindo um lugar para passar a noite. O cachorro parecia pertencer a alguns pescadores da costa. Ele não pôde expulsar a pobre criatura, especialmente porque ela tinha um pé machucado. Então, trancou-o na varanda com um saco velho para se deitar e foi para a cama. No entanto, não conseguiu dormir, lembrando que o cachorro parecia estar com fome.

Original English

"No." Captain Jim looked sheepish. "Just at bedtime a poor, ornery sort of dog came along and asked for a night's lodging. Guess he belonged to some of the fishermen'long shore. I couldn't turn the poor cur out—he had a sore foot. So I shut him in the porch, with an old bag to lie on, and went to bed. But somehow I couldn't sleep. Come to think it over, I sorter remembered that the dog looked hungry."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sra. Doutora Dave comentou que o Capitão Jim tinha dado o bife inteiro ao cachorro, e seu tom carregava uma mistura de triunfo e crítica suave.

Original English

"And you got up and gave him that steak—ALL that steak," said Mrs. Doctor Dave, with a kind of triumphant reproof.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim explicou desculpando-se que não havia mais nada adequado para o cachorro. Ele supôs que o animal estava com muita fome, pois comeu o bife em apenas duas mordidas. Depois, ele dormiu bem, embora sua própria refeição tenha sido modesta — apenas batatas, como ele disse. O cachorro partiu na manhã seguinte, e o Capitão Jim imaginou que ele não era vegetariano.

Original English

"Well, there wasn't anything else TO give him," said Captain Jim deprecatingly. "Nothing a dog'd care for, that is. I reckon he WAS hungry, for he made about two bites of it. I had a fine sleep the rest of the night but my dinner had to be sorter scanty—potatoes and point, as you might say. The dog, he lit out for home this morning. I reckon HE weren't a vegetarian."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Doutora Dave fungou em desaprovação, chamando de absurdo passar fome por um cachorro sem valor.

Original English

"The idea of starving yourself for a worthless dog!" sniffed Mrs. Doctor.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim protestou que não se podia ter certeza de que o cachorro não era valioso para alguém. Ele argumentou que as aparências enganam ao julgar um cachorro; ele poderia ter boas qualidades internas, assim como ele mesmo tinha. Ele admitiu que o Primeiro Oficial, seu gato, havia desaprovado fortemente, usando uma linguagem enfática, mas o gato era preconceituoso. De qualquer forma, apesar de ter perdido o jantar, ele achou a companhia e a comida atuais agradáveis e concluiu que ter bons vizinhos era uma grande bênção.

Original English

"You don't know but he may be worth a lot to somebody," protested Captain Jim. "He didn't LOOK of much account, but you can't go by looks in jedging a dog. Like meself, he might be a real beauty inside. The First Mate didn't approve of him, I'll allow. His language was right down forcible. But the First Mate is prejudiced. No use in taking a cat's opinion of a dog. 'Tennyrate, I lost my dinner, so this nice spread in this dee-lightful company is real pleasant. It's a great thing to have good neighbors."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne perguntou sobre o ocupante da casa aninhada entre os salgueiros ao longo do riacho.

Original English

"Who lives in the house among the willows up the brook?" asked Anne.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim apresentou a Sra. Dick Moore e, em seguida, acrescentou o marido dela como um pensamento posterior.

Original English

"Mrs. Dick Moore," said Captain Jim—"and her husband," he added, as if by way of an afterthought.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne sorriu, inferindo pela maneira de falar do Capitão Jim que a Sra. Dick Moore se parecia com uma segunda Sra. Rachel Lynde.

Original English

Anne smiled, and deduced a mental picture of Mrs. Dick Moore from Captain Jim's way of putting it; evidently a second Mrs. Rachel Lynde.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim observou que Anne tinha poucos vizinhos no lado dela do porto, já que a maior parte da terra pertencia ao Sr. Howard e era usada para pastagem. Ele contrastou com o outro lado densamente povoado, onde os MacAllisters eram tão abundantes que não se podia atirar uma pedra sem acertar um, e contou um comentário humorístico de Leon Blacquiere sobre os muitos MacAllisters.

Original English

"You haven't many neighbors, Mistress Blythe," Captain Jim went on. "This side of the harbor is mighty thinly settled. Most of the land belongs to Mr. Howard up yander past the Glen, and he rents it out for pasture. The other side of the harbor, now, is thick with folks—'specially MacAllisters. There's a whole colony of MacAllisters you can't throw a stone but you hit one. I was talking to old Leon Blacquiere the other day. He's been working on the harbor all summer. 'Dey're nearly all MacAllisters over thar,' he told me. 'Dare's Neil MacAllister and Sandy MacAllister and William MacAllister and Alec MacAllister and Angus MacAllister—and I believe dare's de Devil MacAllister.'"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Doutor Dave observou que os Elliotts e os Crawfords também eram numerosos, e mencionou um ditado local que pedia livramento da presunção dos Elliotts, do orgulho dos MacAllisters e da vanglória dos Crawfords.

Original English

"There are nearly as many Elliotts and Crawfords," said Doctor Dave, after the laughter had subsided. "You know, Gilbert, we folk on this side of Four Winds have an old saying—'From the conceit of the Elliotts, the pride of the MacAllisters, and the vainglory of the Crawfords, good Lord deliver us.'"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim reconheceu as boas pessoas entre eles, citando a coragem e a honestidade de William Crawford. Ele sugeriu que a inteligência daqueles do outro lado podia provocar ressentimento, e refletiu sobre como as pessoas muitas vezes desgostam daqueles que são um pouco mais inteligentes do que elas.

Original English

"There's a plenty of fine people among them, though," said Captain Jim. "I sailed with William Crawford for many a year, and for courage and endurance and truth that man hadn't an equal. They've got brains over on that side of Four Winds. Mebbe that's why this side is sorter inclined to pick on'em. Strange, ain't it, how folks seem to resent anyone being born a mite cleverer than they be."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Doutor Dave, que tinha uma briga que durava quarenta anos com as pessoas do outro lado do porto, riu e depois ficou quieto.

Original English

Doctor Dave, who had a forty years' feud with the over-harbor people, laughed and subsided.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert perguntou quem morava na casa verde brilhante a cerca de meio quilômetro adiante na estrada.

Original English

"Who lives in that brilliant emerald house about half a mile up the road?" asked Gilbert.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim sorriu com alegria.

Original English

Captain Jim smiled delightedly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim disse que a Srta. Cornelia Bryant morava ali, e que ela provavelmente os visitaria em breve porque eram presbiterianos; se tivessem sido metodistas, ela não viria de jeito nenhum, pois tinha uma forte aversão a metodistas.

Original English

"Miss Cornelia Bryant. She'll likely be over to see you soon, seeing you're Presbyterians. If you were Methodists she wouldn't come at all. Cornelia has a holy horror of Methodists."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Doutor Dave riu baixinho e comentou que ela era bastante peculiar e uma inimiga inveterada dos homens.

Original English

"She's quite a character," chuckled Doctor Dave. "A most inveterate man-hater!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert riu e perguntou se ela se referia a uvas azedas.

Original English

"Sour grapes?" queried Gilbert, laughing.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Capitão Jim respondeu seriamente que não eram uvas azedas. Ele explicou que Cornélia poderia ter se casado com qualquer um que quisesse quando jovem e que ainda agora poderia atrair viúvos se desejasse. Ele disse que ela parecia ter nascido com uma aversão crônica a homens e metodistas. Ela tinha a língua mais afiada, mas o coração mais bondoso de Four Winds. Ele observou que ela sempre ajudava nos momentos de dificuldade e nunca falava asperamente de outras mulheres. Quanto às suas críticas aos homens, ele achava que eles podiam suportá-las.

Original English

"No, 'tisn't sour grapes," answered Captain Jim seriously. "Cornelia could have had her pick when she was young. Even yet she's only to say the word to see the old widowers jump. She jest seems to have been born with a sort of chronic spite agin men and Methodists. She's got the bitterest tongue and the kindest heart in Four Winds. Wherever there's any trouble, that woman is there, doing everything to help in the tenderest way. She never says a harsh word about another woman, and if she likes to card us poor scalawags of men down I reckon our tough old hides can stand it."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Sra. Doctor disse ao Capitão Jim que Cornélia sempre falava bem dele.

Original English

"She always speaks well of you, Captain Jim," said Mrs. Doctor.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O falante concordou relutantemente, expressando desconforto e a sensação de que seus sentimentos poderiam indicar algo não natural dentro de si.

Original English

"Yes, I'm afraid so. I don't half like it. It makes me feel as if there must be something sorter unnatural about me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

THE SCHOOLMASTER'S BRIDE

Pt/En

Português

Após o jantar, enquanto estavam sentados perto da lareira, Anne perguntou ao Capitão Jim quem havia sido a primeira noiva a chegar àquela casa.

Original English

"Who was the first bride who came to this house, Captain Jim?" Anne asked, as they sat around the fireplace after supper.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert perguntou se a mulher fazia parte da história ligada à casa, observando que alguém havia dito que o Capitão Jim poderia contar isso a ele.

Original English

"Was she a part of the story I've heard was connected with this house?" asked Gilbert. "Somebody told me you could tell it, Captain Jim."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim admitiu que conhecia a história. Ele achava que provavelmente era a única pessoa ainda viva em Four Winds que conseguia se lembrar da noiva do diretor da escola como ela era quando chegou pela primeira vez na Ilha. Ela já estava morta há trinta anos, mas era o tipo de mulher que ninguém jamais poderia esquecer.

Original English

"Well, yes, I know it. I reckon I'm the only person living in Four Winds now that can remember the schoolmaster's bride as she was when she come to the Island. She's been dead this thirty year, but she was one of them women you never forget."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne implorou ao Capitão Jim que compartilhasse a história, expressando seu desejo de aprender sobre todas as mulheres que haviam habitado a casa anteriormente.

Original English

"Tell us the story," pleaded Anne. "I want to find out all about the women who have lived in this house before me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim disse que só houve três mulheres: Elizabeth Russell, a Sra. Ned Russell e a noiva do professor. Ele descreveu Elizabeth como uma pessoa agradável e inteligente, e a Sra. Ned também como uma boa mulher. No entanto, nenhuma delas se comparava à noiva do professor.

Original English

"Well, there's jest been three—Elizabeth Russell, and Mrs. Ned Russell, and the schoolmaster's bride. Elizabeth Russell was a nice, clever little critter, and Mrs. Ned was a nice woman, too. But they weren't ever like the schoolmaster's bride.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim lembrou que o professor, John Selwyn, tinha vindo do Velho Mundo para lecionar em Glen quando Jim tinha dezesseis anos. Diferente dos professores comuns daquela época, que muitas vezes eram bêbados e ineficazes, Selwyn era um jovem atraente e bem-educado. Ele se hospedou com a família de Jim e, apesar de uma diferença de idade de dez anos, tornaram-se grandes amigos. Passavam muitas noites lendo juntos, e Selwyn recitava poesia à beira-mar. O pai de Jim considerava isso uma perda de tempo, na esperança de que desencorajasse Jim de ir para o mar, mas isso era impossível, já que a mãe de Jim vinha de uma família de marinheiros. Décadas depois, Jim ainda se lembrava de grande parte da poesia que Selwyn lhe havia ensinado.

Original English

"The schoolmaster's name was John Selwyn. He came out from the Old Country to teach school at the Glen when I was a boy of sixteen. He wasn't much like the usual run of derelicts who used to come out to P.E.I. to teach school in them days. Most of them were clever, drunken critters who taught the children the three R's when they were sober, and lambasted them when they wasn't. But John Selwyn was a fine, handsome young fellow. He boarded at my father's, and he and me were cronies, though he was ten years older'n me. We read and walked and talked a heap together. He knew about all the poetry that was ever written, I reckon, and he used to quote it to me along shore in the evenings. Dad thought it an awful waste of time, but he sorter endured it, hoping it'd put me off the notion of going to

sea. Well, nothing could do THAT—mother come of a race of sea-going folk and it was born in me. But I loved to hear John read and recite. It's almost sixty years ago, but I could repeat yards of poetry I learned from him. Nearly sixty years!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Capitão Jim permaneceu em silêncio por um tempo, olhando fixamente para o fogo brilhante enquanto vasculhava suas memórias. Então, com um suspiro, ele continuou sua história.

Original English

Captain Jim was silent for a space, gazing into the glowing fire in a quest of the bygones. Then, with a sigh, he resumed his story.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim lembrou-se de ter encontrado um homem nas dunas de areia numa noite de primavera. O homem parecia exultante, assim como o Dr. Blythe parecia quando trouxe sua esposa naquela noite. O capitão Jim pensou naquele homem assim que viu o médico. O homem lhe contou que tinha uma namorada em sua terra natal que planejava vir se juntar a ele. Naquela época, o capitão Jim era um jovem egoísta e não ficou totalmente satisfeito, pois temia que, quando a mulher chegasse, o homem não fosse mais tão amigo próximo. No entanto, ele teve decência suficiente para esconder seus sentimentos. O homem descreveu sua namorada: o nome dela era Persis Leigh, e ela teria viajado com ele originalmente se não fosse por seu tio idoso. O tio havia cuidado dela após a morte de seus pais, e ela sentia que não poderia deixá-lo enquanto ele estivesse doente. Agora o tio havia falecido, e ela estava vindo para se casar com John Selwyn. O capitão Jim observou que a viagem não era fácil para uma mulher naqueles dias, pois não havia navios a vapor.

Original English

"I remember one spring evening I met him on the sand-hills. He looked sorter uplifted—jest like you did, Dr. Blythe, when you brought Mistress Blythe in tonight. I thought of him the minute I seen you. And he told me that he had a sweetheart back home and that she was coming out to him. I

wasn't more'n half pleased, ornery young lump of selfishness that I was; I thought he wouldn't be as much my friend after she came. But I'd enough decency not to let him see it. He told me all about her. Her name was Persis Leigh, and she would have come out with him if it hadn't been for her old uncle. He was sick, and he'd looked after her when her parents died and she wouldn't leave him. And now he was dead and she was coming out to marry John Selwyn. 'Twasn't no easy journey for a woman in them days. There weren't no steamers, you must ricollect.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim perguntou quando a mulher era esperada para chegar.

Original English

"When do you expect her?' says I.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele anunciou que ela estava navegando no Royal William em 20 de junho e chegaria por volta de meados de julho. Ele precisava pedir ao Carpenter Johnson para construir uma casa para ela. Ele acrescentou que a carta dela havia chegado naquele dia e que ele sabia que continha boas notícias antes mesmo de abri-la, pois a tinha visto algumas noites antes.

Original English

"She sails on the Royal William, the 20th of June,' says he, 'and so she should be here by mid-July. I must set Carpenter Johnson to building me a home for her. Her letter come today. I know before I opened it that it had good news for me. I saw her a few nights ago.'

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim explicou que não havia entendido o homem no início, e mesmo após a explicação do homem, ele ainda estava confuso. O homem disse que tinha um dom, ou talvez uma maldição — ele mesmo não sabia qual. Ele mencionou que uma tataravó sua possuía a mesma coisa, e ela foi queimada como bruxa por causa disso. O homem também disse que estranhos feitiços, que ele chamava de tranSES, vinham sobre ele de vez em quando. O capitão Jim então perguntou ao Dr. Blythe se tais coisas realmente existiam.

Original English

"I didn't understand him, and then he explained—though I didn't understand THAT much better. He said he had a gift—or a curse. Them was his words, Mistress Blythe—a gift or a curse. He didn't know which it was. He said a great-great-grandmother of his had had it, and they burned her for a witch on account of it. He said queer spells—trances, I think was the name he give'em—come over him now and again. Are there such things, Doctor?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Gilbert respondeu que algumas pessoas certamente experimentam tranSES. Ele explicou que o assunto era mais sobre pesquisa psíquica do que medicina. Em seguida, pediu uma descrição dos tranSES de John Selwyn.

Original English

"There are people who are certainly subject to trances," answered Gilbert. "The matter is more in the line of psychical research than medical. What were the trances of this John Selwyn like?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O velho Doutor comentou com ceticismo que eram como sonhos.

Original English

"Like dreams," said the old Doctor skeptically.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim disse lentamente que John Selwyn havia afirmado ver coisas durante aqueles tranSES.

Original English

"He said he could see things in them," said Captain Jim slowly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim explicou que John Selwyn lhe havia contado sobre seus tranSES, nos quais ele podia perceber eventos que estavam ocorrendo ou que ocorreriam. Às vezes, essas visões lhe traziam conforto, mas em outras ocasiões o enchiam de horror. Por exemplo, quatro noites antes, John havia caído em tranSE enquanto olhava para o fogo. Na visão, ele viu um cômodo familiar na Inglaterra, com Persis Leigh parada nele, estendendo as mãos para ele e parecendo alegre. Isso o fez ter certeza de que em breve receberia boas notícias sobre ela.

Original English

"Mind you, I'm telling you jest what HE said—things that were happening—things that were GOING to happen. He said they were sometimes a comfort to him and sometimes a horror. Four nights before this he'd been in one—went into it while he was sitting looking at the fire. And he saw an old room he knew well in England, and Persis Leigh in it, holding out her hands to him and looking glad and happy. So he knew he was going to hear good news of her."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O velho médico zombou e disse que não passava de um sonho.

Original English

"A dream—a dream," scoffed the old Doctor.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O capitão Jim concordou, dizendo que havia dito a mesma coisa à pessoa na época. Ele achava que era muito mais confortável acreditar nisso. Ele não gostava da ideia de a outra pessoa ver tais coisas, pois parecia muito estranho e antinatural.

Original English

"Likely—likely," conceded Captain Jim. "That's what I said to him at the time. It was a vast more comfortable to think so. I didn't like the idea of him seeing things like that—it was real uncanny.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele negou ter sonhado com isso e pediu que não discutissem mais o assunto, explicando que insistir nisso poderia enfraquecer a amizade deles.

Original English

"No," says he, 'I didn't dream it. But we won't talk of this again. You won't be so much my friend if you think much about it.'

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim disse que havia dito ao outro homem que nada poderia torná-lo menos seu amigo. Mas o outro homem apenas balançou a cabeça e respondeu.

Original English

"I told him nothing could make me any less his friend. But he jest shook his head and says, says he:

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele disse ao rapaz que entendia, pois já havia perdido amigos antes por causa desse poder. Ele não os culpava; na verdade, às vezes até se sentia hostil consigo mesmo. Ele refletiu que tal poder parecia parcialmente divino, embora fosse incerto se a divindade era boa ou má. Ele concluiu que todos os mortais instintivamente se afastam de chegar muito perto de Deus ou do diabo.

Original English

"Lad, I know. I've lost friends before because of this. I don't blame them. There are times when I feel hardly friendly to myself because of it. Such a power has a bit of divinity in it—whether of a good or an evil divinity who shall say? And we mortals all shrink from too close contact with God or devil."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Capitão Jim lembrou-se precisamente daquelas palavras, embora não tivesse compreendido totalmente o significado delas na época. Ele então perguntou ao médico o que ele achava que o interlocutor queria dizer.

Original English

"Them was his words. I remember them as if'twas yesterday, though I didn't know jest what he meant. What do you s'pose he DID mean, doctor?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O Doutor Dave disse irritado que duvidava que o homem entendesse o próprio significado.

Original English

"I doubt if he knew what he meant himself," said Doctor Dave testily.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Anne sussurrou que achava que entendia. Ela ouvia com os lábios pressionados e os olhos brilhando. O Capitão Jim sorriu com admiração antes de continuar sua história.

Original English

"I think I understand," whispered Anne. She was listening in her old attitude of clasped lips and shining eyes. Captain Jim treated himself to an admiring smile before he went on with his story.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Logo todas as pessoas de Glen e Four Winds souberam que a noiva do mestre-escola estava chegando, e ficaram encantadas porque o tinham em alta consideração. Todos se interessaram pela sua nova casa, que ele havia escolhido pela vista do porto e pelo som do mar. Ele criou o jardim para a sua noiva, embora os álamos de Lombardia tenham sido plantados pela Sra. Ned Russell. As meninas da escola de Glen plantaram uma fileira dupla de roseiras no jardim para a noiva. O mestre-escola observou que as rosas cor-de-rosa eram para as bochechas dela, as brancas para a testa e as vermelhas para os lábios. Ele estava tão acostumado a citar poesia que muitas vezes falava de forma poética.

Original English

"Well, purty soon all the Glen and Four Winds people knew the schoolmaster's bride was coming, and they were all glad because they thought so much of him. And everybody took an interest in his new house—THIS house. He picked this site for it, because you could see the

harbor and hear the sea from it. He made the garden out there for his bride, but he didn't plant the Lombardies. Mrs. Ned Russell planted THEM. But there's a double row of rose-bushes in the garden that the little girls who went to the Glen school set out there for the schoolmaster's bride. He said they were pink for her cheeks and white for her brow and red for her lips. He'd quoted poetry so much that he sorter got into the habit of talking it, too, I reckon.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Glossary: New Words

Words introduced by the simplified reading that do not occur in the complete original English text. Each entry shows up to five real sentences from this book; every return link opens that exact sentence in the simplified version.

abilities ə'bilɪtɪz (2 occurrences)

Português: habilidades

Simple English: Skills or talents to do things.

Example: *She has many abilities in music and art.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne disagreed, saying she knew her own abilities. [Back to B1](#)
2. They had decided that if Dick Moore had this operation done in several places on his skull at a good hospital, his memory and abilities might return.

Ads ædz (1 occurrence)

Português: anúncios

Simple English: short messages to sell or promote something

Example: *Ads were put in newspapers.*

Uses in this book:

1. Diana told Anne that she did a great job starting the society and remembered their fun meetings, like the one in the blue hall and Judson Parker's idea to paint ads on his fence. [Back to B1](#)

American ə'merɪkən (1 occurrence)

Português: americano

Simple English: A person from the United States of America.

Example: *She said she would marry an American man.*

Uses in this book:

1. Charlotta told Miss Shirley that she never thought she would marry a "Yankee" (an American from the North). [Back to B1](#)

ancestors 'ænsəstərz (1 occurrence)

Português: ancestrais

Simple English: Family members from the past.

Example: *We get traits from our ancestors.*

Uses in this book:

1. He mentioned that one of his ancestors had it, and she was burned as a witch because of it. [Back to B1](#)

angry 'æŋgri (23 occurrences)

Português: zangado

Simple English: Feeling mad or upset.

Example: *But they were afraid the plants would be angry and send out bad gases.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne had been very angry because he put her pink paper rose in his pocket. [Back to B1](#)

2. Anne looked and forgot about the girl with the striking, angry eyes. [Back to B1](#)

3. He thought he was dead and would get angry with his wife for not burying him, adding that she herself would have buried him.

4. The speaker said Captain Jim was a good man, but also a little annoying because he never got angry.

5. She had tried for twenty years to make him angry, but he always stayed calm.

anymore ,əni'mɔ:r (13 occurrences)

Português: mais

Simple English: No longer; not now.

Example: *I don't live there anymore.*

Uses in this book:

1. Captain Jim, being young and selfish, was not very happy about this because he worried the man would not be his friend anymore. [Back to B1](#)

2. Flora could not use it anymore and had to pay a lot of money to dig a new one, but the water was not good.

3. However, she noted that children heal over time and Leslie eventually began to laugh again, though her laughter was not heard often anymore.
4. He always wanted things, but when he got them, he didn't want them anymore.
5. He was young then and had never been invited to dinner before, so he was too shy to eat much, but he was not shy anymore.

area 'ɛəriə (12 occurrences)

Português: área

Simple English: a space or part of a place

Example: *She ran across a small open area.*

Uses in this book:

1. She felt the girl was connected to the sea, sky, and harbor, and that the area called Four Winds was important to her. [Back to B1](#)
2. They spent their time preparing their new home, walking by the sea, sailing, and driving around the area.
3. Miss Cornelia stated that she was the best sewer in the area.
4. She mentioned that they wanted to hire someone to dig a small area near the fir trees and plant strawberries there.
5. He also pointed out that some people might think a university graduate like himself, who was starting to be recognized by editors, was wasted as the wife of a doctor in a small country area like Four Winds.

arrive ə'raɪv (7 occurrences)

Português: chegar

Simple English: to come to a place

Example: *People would arrive soon.*

Uses in this book:

1. The man replied that she was sailing on the Royal William on June 20th and should arrive by mid-July. [Back to B1](#)
2. The bride was expected in mid-July, but she did not arrive.
3. He expected it to arrive by morning, and he would be with his bride by the fire the next night.
4. She also said she had finished a small dress and that the eighth baby could arrive soon.

5. They planned to watch the New Year arrive with Captain Jim at the lighthouse.

attend ə'tend (3 occurrences)

Português: comparecer

Simple English: To go to an event or meeting.

Example: *He had to attend the wedding.*

Uses in this book:

1. Paul had written that he absolutely had to attend the wedding, even if it meant missing Europe. [Back to B1](#)
2. She noted that Mrs. MacAllister was a hundred years old, and she had always promised herself she would attend her funeral.
3. There was no big wedding, but Rose asked the speaker to attend a small marriage ceremony.

attract ə'trækt (1 occurrence)

Português: atrair

Simple English: to make someone like or want something

Example: *A boy with syrup on his face won't attract a girl.*

Uses in this book:

1. Captain Jim seriously answered that it was not "sour grapes." He explained that Cornelia had many chances to marry when she was young and could still attract widowers if she wished. [Back to B1](#)

available ə'veɪləbəl (1 occurrence)

Português: disponível

Simple English: Ready to be used or reached.

Example: *The teacher is available after class.*

Uses in this book:

1. Gilbert explained that there was no house available in the village. [Back to B1](#)

bedspreads *'bedspredz* (1 occurrence)

Português: colchas

Simple English: Covers used to decorate or protect a bed.

Example: *She gave her two cotton bedspreads.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Rachel said she would give Anne two cotton bedspreads. [Back to B1](#)

Bingen *'bɪŋən* (1 occurrence)

Português: Bingen

Simple English: The name of a place or poem title.

Example: *He recited a poem called 'Bingen on the Rhine.'*

Uses in this book:

1. Someone remembered that Gilbert had recited a poem called 'Bingen on the Rhine' and had looked at Anne when he said she was not a sister. [Back to B1](#)

Cheerful */'tʃɪrfəl/* (7 occurrences)

Português: alegre; animada

Simple English: Full of happiness, positivity, and good spirits.

Example: *Even on rainy days, she remains cheerful and optimistic about life.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Rachel sighed, but then she felt more cheerful. [Back to B1](#)
2. Unlike her own cheerful friends, Leslie seemed like a sad person whose life had not gone as planned.
3. Even in late autumn, there were sunny days with soft blue mist, when the harbor looked bright and cheerful, and the sea was so calm that the storms seemed like a distant memory.
4. It was always a cheerful place.
5. Captain Jim was always cheerful and nothing seemed to make him sad or upset.

colorful *'kʌlərfəl* (4 occurrences)

Português: colorido

Simple English: having many bright colors

Example: *The forest was full of colorful birds.*

Uses in this book:

1. Their wedding day was the next day, and their dream house was waiting for them by the quiet, colorful coast of Four Winds Harbor. [Back to B1](#)
2. After that, they were in the dining room, where a fire made of driftwood burned in the fireplace, showing colorful, changing lights.
3. A young aspen tree looked beautiful against the colorful evening sky, showing every leaf and branch clearly.
4. Boys were burning dry grass on the dunes, creating a colorful scene.

comparing *kəm'peəriŋ* (3 occurrences)

Português: comparando

Simple English: looking at two or more things to find differences or similarities

Example: *D'Arnot thought that comparing fingerprints took time.*

Uses in this book:

1. Gilbert insisted that this girl was beautiful and unforgettable, comparing her hair to gold and a snake, like in poetry. [Back to B1](#)
2. The speaker continued that the stump was a gentle object, comparing it to how men are.
3. Anne mocked what someone said, comparing it to a preacher.

confident *'kɒnfɪdənt* (2 occurrences)

Português: confiante

Simple English: feeling sure about your abilities

Example: *He said they must be very confident to handle the situation.*

Uses in this book:

1. She found Diana's confident way of speaking about her experience as a married woman a little funny. [Back to B1](#)
2. She was confident that dew-bleaching would make them look much better within the month before the wedding. [Back to B1](#)

confirmed *kən'fɜ:rmd* (12 occurrences)

Português: confirmado

Simple English: Shown to be true.

Example: *This was confirmed when pygmies surrounded them.*

Uses in this book:

1. Philippa confirmed that Roy was married to a nice woman and they were very happy. [Back to B1](#)
2. Mrs. Lynde confirmed that the dogs were in her trunk and that she also had a letter for Anne. [Back to B1](#)
3. Captain Jim confirmed he knew the story. [Back to B1](#)
4. He confirmed that the First Mate was one of them.
5. The other girl confirmed that she lived there and said she should have visited Anne earlier.

confused */kən'fju:zd/* (8 occurrences)

Português: confuso; confundido; baralhado

Simple English: Feeling uncertain because something is unclear or hard understand.

Example: *He felt confused after reading the instructions multiple times without clarity.*

Uses in this book:

1. The baby was known in Avonlea as "Small Anne Cordelia." People in Avonlea knew why Diana named her Anne, but they were confused about the name Cordelia. [Back to B1](#)
2. She felt confused by these two feelings.
3. He answered that Leslie had said very little and seemed confused.
4. She could not believe it herself yet and felt confused, like a fly in the sun.
5. She explained that she was very confused since receiving Anne's phone call and had never felt so mixed up before.

construction *kən'strʌkʃən* (1 occurrence)

Português: construção

Simple English: The process of building something.

Example: *The construction of the bridge took two years.*

Uses in this book:

1. Gilbert understood there was an interesting story about its construction, but the person he rented it from did not know it. [Back to B1](#)

criticize *'krɪtɪsaɪz/* (2 occurrences)

Português: criticar

Simple English: To judge something based on positive or negative points.

Example: *It's important to criticize ideas while remaining respectful of the person.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne playfully told Mrs. Rachel that she had heard her criticize ministers quite strongly herself. [Back to B1](#)
2. Miss Cornelia wished she could write as well as Anne, so she could criticize some of the men.

criticized *'krɪtɪsaɪzd* (4 occurrences)

Português: criticou

Simple English: To say that someone did something wrong or badly.

Example: *The teacher criticized his homework.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Lynde protested that she criticized ministers respectfully and never gave them nicknames. [Back to B1](#)
2. Captain Jim thought that people on the other side of Four Winds were intelligent, which might be why people on his side sometimes criticized them. [Back to B1](#)
3. Cornelia told Captain Jim to speak plainly, meaning that Luther Burns had become very angry and criticized everyone.
4. However, Cornelia Bryant, who often criticized men, could easily find one.

describe *dɪ'skraɪb* (5 occurrences)

Português: descrever

Simple English: to say or write what something is like

Example: *Can you describe the picture?*

Uses in this book:

1. He asked Captain Jim to describe John Selwyn's trances. [Back to B1](#)
2. She had been trying to describe this person and would ask Miss Cornelia for her opinion.
3. He tried to describe her, saying she had pale brown hair and a small, sweet white face.
4. Anne told her not to describe painful details and promised that the memory would be forgotten.
5. She mentioned that many good people die, and their death notices, called obituaries, often describe them as saints.

described *dɪ'skraɪbd* (17 occurrences)

Português: descreveram

Simple English: Told details about something or someone.

Example: *They described the strange animal they saw.*

Uses in this book:

1. He described the situation as beautiful, with views of the sunset and the large blue harbor. [Back to B1](#)
2. He described her as having the sharpest tongue but the kindest heart in Four Winds. [Back to B1](#)
3. She also described him as slow, saying he would stand still for five minutes before realizing he had stopped working, and mentioned his father had thrown a stump at him when he was young.
4. He described the cat as just a kitten then, and very weak.
5. He could make his listeners see and feel everything he described with just a small movement or a few words.

disagreed ,dɪsə'grɪ:d (14 occurrences)

Português: discordou

Simple English: to have a different opinion

Example: *Professor Porter disagreed.*

Uses in this book:

1. Marilla disagreed with Anne and looked unhappy. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne disagreed, saying she knew her own abilities. [Back to B1](#)
3. Charlotta disagreed strongly, saying she was not a Yankee and would not be one even if she married many. [Back to B1](#)
4. Captain Jim disagreed, saying he usually ate very well. [Back to B1](#)
5. Captain Jim disagreed, saying the dog might be valuable to someone. [Back to B1](#)

disciplined 'dɪsəplɪnd (1 occurrence)

Português: disciplinado

Simple English: well-organized and controlled

Example: *The team was very disciplined during practice.*

Uses in this book:

1. She joked that she would be proud to say she had disciplined the famous Paul Irving, but admitted she never really punished him, only kept him in during recess. [Back to B1](#)

discolored dɪs'klɒədəd (1 occurrence)

Português: descolorido

Simple English: When something changes to a different or bad color.

Example: *The old book pages were discolored by time.*

Uses in this book:

1. She planned to have them bleached because they had been stored in bags since Thomas died and were probably discolored. [Back to B1](#)

dish *dɪʃ* (1 occurrence)

Português: prato

Simple English: a type of food that is prepared and served

Example: *My favorite dish is pasta.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Doctor had made many delicious foods, but the best dish was a large plate of sea trout. [Back to B1](#)

Embarrassed *ɪmˈbærəst/* (2 occurrences)

Português: envergonhado; embaraçado; constrangido

Simple English: Feeling ashamed or uncomfortable because of past events.

Example: *He felt embarrassed after tripping in front of everyone at the party.*

Uses in this book:

1. Captain Jim looked embarrassed and said no. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne felt embarrassed because she was seen acting childish by this elegant girl.

exact *ɪgˈzækt* (2 occurrences)

Português: exato

Simple English: completely correct or precise

Example: *Please tell me the exact time of the meeting.*

Uses in this book:

1. The man then explained that he had a gift or a curse, using those exact words. [Back to B1](#)
2. This was not the exact same fireplace, but it was in the same spot.

fix *fɪks* (5 occurrences)

Português: consertar

Simple English: To repair something that is broken.

Example: *He will fix the car tomorrow.*

Uses in this book:

1. She felt that his marriage to Anne would fix that old mistake. [Back to B1](#)

2. She thought that one day, when men saw they could not fix the world's problems, they would let women vote and take responsibility.
3. Leslie wanted to earn money to fix her roof in the autumn and was worried about how to do it.
4. However, if there was damage to the brain itself, it might not be possible to fix.
5. Susan said that arguments can happen in marriages, but that they could probably fix it soon.

food *fu:d* (13 occurrences)

Português: comida

Simple English: things to eat

Example: *His mother also gave him a basket of food to take back on Monday mornings.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Doctor Dave thought it was a bad idea to go without food for a dog that was not important. [Back to B1](#)
2. They had a very difficult journey with many storms and ran out of food.
3. She said the woman was not interested in everyday topics like food.
4. Captain Jim told Cornelia that the best way to make a man like you is to cook good food for him.
5. She felt he had treated his wife poorly, and that the pigs got the best food while the children got the worst.

foods *fu:dz* (2 occurrences)

Português: alimentos

Simple English: Different kinds of things we eat.

Example: *Fruits and vegetables are healthy foods.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Doctor had made many delicious foods, but the best dish was a large plate of sea trout. [Back to B1](#)
2. There were leftover foods from the evening meal on the table.

fruit *fru:t* (1 occurrence)

Português: fruto

Simple English: The good food that grows on a tree or plant.

Example: *The tree did not produce fruit this year.*

Uses in this book:

1. She found it strange because the blue plum trees had not produced fruit for three years, and she had considered cutting them down. [Back to B1](#)

goodbye *gud'bai* (11 occurrences)

Português: adeus

Simple English: Words said when leaving.

Example: *He said goodbye before leaving.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne waved goodbye from the end of the lane. [Back to B1](#)

2. He always said hello and goodbye to them, just like he did to the people of the house.

3. She waved goodbye to Gog and Magog and went out into the fog.

4. He said he knew he had to say goodbye to Mrs. Moore, pay for his stay, and leave.

5. When he left that morning, he was cold and said goodbye as if they had not even been friends, which hurt her.

gotten *'gptn* (1 occurrence)

Português: chegado

Simple English: Past form of get, meaning to reach or arrive.

Example: *He has gotten to the top of the hill.*

Uses in this book:

1. Seeing her made him feel like he had just gotten married himself. [Back to B1](#)

group *gru:p* (6 occurrences)

Português: grupo

Simple English: several people or things together

Example: *A group of friends went to the park.*

Uses in this book:

1. He said there was a large group of fir trees behind the house, two lines of poplar trees along the path, and a circle of white birch trees around a nice garden. [Back to B1](#)
2. She said that if someone agreed with you, had similar ideas, and liked the same jokes, they belonged to the group that understood you.
3. Miss Cornelia then agreed to stay, saying that Anne belonged to a special group of people.
4. Anne also thought the woman might have been part of a certain group before, but she was now gone or in exile.
5. At first, Anne did not like this new person with long hair and a long beard entering their small group.

handle *'hændl/* (3 occurrences)

Português: lidar com; identificador; manipular

Simple English: To deal with a situation or problem successfully.

Example: *It is important to handle conflicts with care and understanding.*

Uses in this book:

1. He noted that she never spoke badly about other women, and that men could handle her teasing because they were tough. [Back to B1](#)
2. He added that Geordie often caused his own problems, but he thought this did not make them any easier for him to handle.
3. He explained that he could not stop loving the person, and his sadness was too much to handle.

hide *haɪd* (3 occurrences)

Português: esconder-se

Simple English: To put yourself where others cannot see you.

Example: *Maybe it had to hide.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne tried to hide her smile. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne answered that she had not, and she tried to hide her laughter so the strange man would not hear.
3. He believed Leslie's feelings were very sensitive, so it was natural for her to hide them.

illness *'ɪlnəs* (1 occurrence)

Português: doença

Simple English: a state of being sick or unwell

Example: *People forget their illness during emergencies.*

Uses in this book:

1. She remembered her happiest times, like when she was allowed to stay at Green Gables, when Matthew gave her her first nice dress, and when she heard Gilbert was getting better from his illness. [Back to B1](#)

including *ɪn'klu:dɪŋ* (5 occurrences)

Português: incluindo

Simple English: Used to mention something as part of a group.

Example: *Everyone was invited, including teachers and students.*

Uses in this book:

1. They had experienced deaths, including her father, mother, and Matthew. [Back to B1](#)
2. Finally, everything was ready, including the logs for the large fireplace.
3. Someone reminded Miss Cornelia that Job had many difficult things to deal with, including his wife.
4. The firelight shone on many things, including the books, the setter dog sleeping on the rug, the picture frames, and the vase of daffodils.
5. He said he saw happiness for everyone present, including Leslie, Mr. Ford, the doctor, Mistress Blythe, Little Jem, and children who were not yet born.

inconsistent ,ɪnkən'sɪstənt (1 occurrence)

Português: inconsistente

Simple English: Not the same every time.

Example: *His answers were inconsistent during the interview.*

Uses in this book:

1. People can sometimes be inconsistent. [Back to B1](#)

invite ɪn'vaɪt (5 occurrences)

Português: convidar

Simple English: To ask someone to come or join.

Example: *Anne invited Diana for tea.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Rachel Lynde asked Anne if she had decided who to invite to her wedding. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne explained that she did not want to invite many people. [Back to B1](#)
3. Anne listed some friends she wished she could invite, like Miss Stacey and Aunt Jamesina, but explained they were far away in places like Vancouver, Japan, California, and India. [Back to B1](#)
4. Captain Jim asked her, in a funny way, if she would still invite him if she knew he would accept very often.
5. The speaker wanted to invite the couple for a visit, as the man wanted to see the place where he had lived for many years without knowing it.

join dʒɔɪn (2 occurrences)

Português: participar

Simple English: To become part of a group or activity.

Example: *I want to join the basketball team.*

Uses in this book:

1. The man told him he had a sweetheart who was coming to join him. [Back to B1](#)
2. Leslie said she should be thankful, and she was, to have two good friends who wanted her to join them.

joyful 'dʒɔɪfl (2 occurrences)

Português: alegre

Simple English: Feeling very happy.

Example: *He believed their parents would be very joyful.*

Uses in this book:

1. It was a very happy and joyful afternoon at the house. [Back to B1](#)
2. She seemed to regain her youth and became lively and joyful.

landlord 'lændlɔ:rd (1 occurrence)

Português: proprietário

Simple English: A person who owns a house or land and rents it to others.

Example: *The landlord fixed the broken window.*

Uses in this book:

1. The landlord had told Gilbert that only Captain Jim knew the old story about the house. [Back to B1](#)

listed 'lɪstɪd (2 occurrences)

Português: listou

Simple English: to write or say items one by one

Example: *She listed the food items.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne listed some friends she wished she could invite, like Miss Stacey and Aunt Jamesina, but explained they were far away in places like Vancouver, Japan, California, and India. [Back to B1](#)
2. He humorously listed many MacAllisters, saying there were so many you could not miss hitting one if you threw a stone. [Back to B1](#)

located ləu'keɪtɪd (1 occurrence)

Português: localizado

Simple English: Found in a particular place.

Example: *They asked where he was located.*

Uses in this book:

1. He said their new house was a small white one on the shore of the harbor, located between Glen St. Mary and Four Winds Point. [Back to B1](#)

lucky 'lʌki (1 occurrence)

Português: sortudo

Simple English: having good luck

Example: *He felt lucky to win the prize.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Rachel Lynde replied that it was a lucky mistake. [Back to B1](#)

magical 'mædʒɪkəl (3 occurrences)

Português: mágico

Simple English: related to magic or a special power

Example: *The story told about magical creatures.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne softly remembered a line about dangerous seas in lonely, magical lands. [Back to B1](#)
2. The harbor looked magical and peaceful.
3. Ships looked like ghosts, gulls sounded like lost souls, foam looked like magical creatures, and sand dunes seemed like sleeping giants.

mature mə'tʃʊər (3 occurrences)

Português: maduro

Simple English: Fully grown and looking wise or experienced.

Example: *She had a mature and graceful appearance.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne laughed in the attic, her laugh sounding sweet and mature. [Back to B1](#)
2. Some people are mature when they are born, but others are not mature even when they are eighty.

mischievous 'mɪstʃɪvəs (1 occurrence)

Português: travesso

Simple English: Behaving in a playful but naughty way.

Example: *The mischievous boy hid his sister's shoes.*

Uses in this book:

1. She thought Dora was very grown-up and helpful, and Davy was becoming a smart boy who was not as mischievous as before. [Back to B1](#)

mix *mɪks* (4 occurrences)

Português: mistura

Simple English: A combination of different things.

Example: *The cake is made from a mix of ingredients.*

Uses in this book:

1. This always made Anne feel a mix of happiness and a strange, gentle sadness, as she thought about her own future dreams and hopes. [Back to B1](#)
2. She looked at Anne with a mix of wonder, sympathy, and perhaps envy.
3. However, her eyes showed a mix of shyness and a desire to connect, which made Anne decide to stay.
4. He was a mix of kindness and wisdom.

movement *'mu:vmənt* (2 occurrences)

Português: movimento

Simple English: The act of moving

Example: *A small movement can show a lot.*

Uses in this book:

1. Diana was holding her baby, Small Anne Cordelia, with a natural motherly movement. [Back to B1](#)
2. He could make his listeners see and feel everything he described with just a small movement or a few words.

nearby *ˌnɪər'baɪ* (9 occurrences)

Português: próximo

Simple English: close in distance

Example: *He climbed a nearby tree for safety.*

Uses in this book:

1. The sand-dunes were nearby, and the sea winds blew over them, covering them with sea spray. [Back to B1](#)
2. She then asked if there was a brook nearby, but she did not expect there to be one. [Back to B1](#)

3. He also mentioned they would not have many neighbors, with only one house nearby, and asked Anne if she would feel lonely when he was away.

[Back to B1](#)

4. She asked Gilbert who lived in the nearby house. [Back to B1](#)

5. Nearby, she saw an old gray house with large willow trees. [Back to B1](#)

pattern 'pætərn (1 occurrence)

Português: padrão

Simple English: A repeated or regular way something happens.

Example: *The pattern of particles decides what something is.*

Uses in this book:

1. One had a tobacco stripe and the other had an apple leaf pattern. [Back to B1](#)

picky 'pɪki (2 occurrences)

Português: esquisito

Simple English: Not easily satisfied; hard to please.

Example: *Girls who are too picky often do not marry.*

Uses in this book:

1. She thought missionaries would not be picky about looks. [Back to B1](#)

2. She said Tom was nice and that she thought it was better not to be too picky, as she might not get another chance. [Back to B1](#)

playfully 'pleɪfəli (5 occurrences)

Português: brincando

Simple English: In a fun and friendly way.

Example: *She playfully asked him a question.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne playfully told Mrs. Rachel that she had heard her criticize ministers quite strongly herself. [Back to B1](#)

2. Gilbert playfully mentioned that they had not argued even once.

3. Anne playfully replied that they had been to the Methodist church the previous Sunday evening.

4. Gilbert playfully asked Anne if Mrs. Dick Moore was not someone who knew Joseph.
5. When Captain Jim and Miss Cornelia visited together, they often argued playfully, with Miss Cornelia starting the arguments and Captain Jim defending himself.

prepare *pɹɪ'peə* (4 occurrences)

Português: preparar

Simple English: to get ready for something

Example: *Tarzan watched the Minunians prepare for defense.*

Uses in this book:

1. She said he did not make the effort to prepare a good meal. [Back to B1](#)
2. She asked if she should prepare a snack for him, mentioning a delicious strawberry pie.
3. Susan agreed, saying she would prepare the pie and milk.
4. Captain Jim started to make tea and prepare bread and butter.

previous *'pri:vɪəs/* (13 occurrences)

Português: anterior; precedente; prévia

Simple English: Happening or existing before the present or mentioned time.

Example: *I attended a previous meeting where we discussed the project details.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Lynde told Anne that she had visited Miss Patty the previous week and Miss Patty had been very interested. [Back to B1](#)
2. He explained that the previous night he had gone to the Glen and bought two pounds of steak, planning to have a large dinner that day. [Back to B1](#)
3. Gilbert told Anne he had done important work the previous night and saved a life.
4. Anne playfully replied that they had been to the Methodist church the previous Sunday evening.
5. The previous one had a wife who was very silly and flighty.

problem *'pra:bləm* (15 occurrences)

Português: problema

Simple English: something difficult or wrong

Example: *He had a problem with the new rule.*

Uses in this book:

1. It was a little out of the way, but it would not be a problem once they had a telephone. [Back to B1](#)
2. Miss Patty explained that she and Maria had not married but had no problem with others doing so. [Back to B1](#)
3. Anne felt that the only problem with Four Winds was that there were not enough neighbors, otherwise it would be perfect.
4. He said it was a common problem for women to realize too late that they made a mistake.
5. The speaker defended their action, saying they could not see any problem with attending the Methodist church when their own church had no service.

produced *prə'du:st* (2 occurrences)

Português: produziu

Simple English: Made or created, especially fruits or goods.

Example: *The trees had not produced fruit.*

Uses in this book:

1. She found it strange because the blue plum trees had not produced fruit for three years, and she had considered cutting them down. [Back to B1](#)
2. This past spring, however, they were covered in blossoms and produced a very large crop of plums, more than she remembered at Green Gables. [Back to B1](#)

protect *prə'tekt* (3 occurrences)

Português: proteger

Simple English: To keep safe from harm or danger.

Example: *She protects her baby from the cold.*

Uses in this book:

1. However, these women were not Anne's enemies; they liked her and would protect her if someone else attacked her. [Back to B1](#)

2. He remembered finding a mother cat dead in the winter, trying to protect her three starving kittens.

3. He believed a doctor's duty was to protect a patient's mind and body, no matter the results.

protected *prə'tektɪd* (1 occurrence)

Português: protegeu

Simple English: To keep someone or something safe from harm.

Example: *The umbrella protected her from the rain.*

Uses in this book:

1. Behind the house, a dark fir wood protected the garden from the sea wind.

[Back to B1](#)

received *rɪ'sɪvd* (9 occurrences)

Português: recebeu

Simple English: Was given something

Example: *He received a gift for his birthday.*

Uses in this book:

1. She remembered the first nice dress she ever received, a brown one from Matthew for a school concert. [Back to B1](#)

2. He had asked God for help, and when his wife died and he received her life insurance money, he said it was an answer to his prayer.

3. Anne mentioned that she had received a letter from Mr. Ford.

4. Captain Jim said he had received a letter from Mr. Ford.

5. Ten days after Gilbert returned, Anne received a letter.

recently *'ri:.sənt.li* (8 occurrences)

Português: recentemente

Simple English: A short time ago.

Example: *He has caused trouble recently.*

Uses in this book:

1. The speaker asked if Anne had visited Patty's Place recently. [Back to B1](#)

2. She added that he had recently become very interested in farming and wanted to try running the farm next year. [Back to B1](#)

3. He winked at Gilbert and asked if Horace had visited Miss Cornelia recently, wearing his best suit and a stiff collar.

4. Miss Cornelia mentioned that Leslie seemed much happier recently.

5. Miss Cornelia said that the newspaper "The Enterprise" seemed to have many death notices (obituaries) recently.

renovated *'rɛnəˌveɪtɪd* (1 occurrence)

Português: renovado

Simple English: Made something old like new again.

Example: *The house was renovated last year.*

Uses in this book:

1. However, it had been kept in good condition and was renovated about fifteen years ago. [Back to B1](#)

respectful *rɪˈspɛktfəl* (1 occurrence)

Português: respeitoso

Simple English: showing politeness or honor to others

Example: *He did not sound respectful.*

Uses in this book:

1. Captain Jim's kind words, said with a gentle and respectful manner, made the woman feel like she was receiving a very special gift. [Back to B1](#)

respectfully *rɪˈspɛktfəli* (1 occurrence)

Português: respeitosamente

Simple English: showing respect

Example: *He answered respectfully to the leader.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Lynde protested that she criticized ministers respectfully and never gave them nicknames. [Back to B1](#)

sadness 'sædnəs (22 occurrences)

Português: tristeza

Simple English: A feeling of being unhappy or sorrowful.

Example: *This made the sadness stronger because it showed he was tired and without hope after much pain.*

Uses in this book:

1. However, she knew that happiness often comes with some sadness. [Back to B1](#)
2. This always made Anne feel a mix of happiness and a strange, gentle sadness, as she thought about her own future dreams and hopes. [Back to B1](#)
3. Anne told Gilbert she was not afraid of sadness. [Back to B1](#)
4. Captain Jim spoke with the sadness of older people who lose friends.
5. Anne was drawn to Leslie's beauty, sadness, and loneliness.

similar 'sɪmɪlə (11 occurrences)

Português: semelhante

Simple English: Almost the same but not exactly.

Example: *They looked very similar.*

Uses in this book:

1. It felt similar to Green Gables and reminded her of her past traditions. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne understood from Captain Jim's words that Mrs. Dick Moore was probably similar to Mrs. Rachel Lynde. [Back to B1](#)
3. He felt that he and Anne were similar in spirit, even though one was old and the other young.
4. She said that if someone agreed with you, had similar ideas, and liked the same jokes, they belonged to the group that understood you.
5. Anne also mentioned that she had once wanted a name very similar to Miss Cornelia's when she was a child and had imagined her name was 'Cordelia'.

sources 'sɔ:rsɪz (1 occurrence)

Português: fontes

Simple English: places or things where information comes from

Example: *The writer used many sources for his story.*

Uses in this book:

1. She added that everything happens for the best, which she believed because Jo and the Bible said so, and they were good sources of information.

[Back to B1](#)

special 'spɛʃəl (42 occurrences)

Português: especial

Simple English: different and better than usual

Example: *Teeka was beautiful in a special way.*

Uses in this book:

1. She knew it was useful, but she felt it was making Avonlea less special.

[Back to B1](#)

2. Anne wanted to spend her honeymoon at Four Winds, her special house.

[Back to B1](#)

3. They suggested that she was not getting a special prize with young Dr. Blythe, or that he was not as much in love with her as he used to be. [Back to](#)

[B1](#)

4. She wanted to make a special visit alone on this last day before a big change in her life. [Back to B1](#)

5. But since then, the room had become special because of many happy childhood dreams and future hopes. [Back to B1](#)

steamships 'stɪmʃɪps (1 occurrence)

Português: navios a vapor

Simple English: big ships powered by steam engines

Example: *Steamships were used for travel long ago.*

Uses in this book:

1. Captain Jim noted that it was a difficult journey for a woman in those days, as there were no steamships. [Back to B1](#)

student 'studənt (1 occurrence)

Português: estudante

Simple English: a person who learns at school or university

Example: *She is a good student in the class.*

Uses in this book:

1. She had always wanted a famous student, and a great poet would be even better than a college president. [Back to B1](#)

sunny 'sʌni (6 occurrences)

Português: ensolarado

Simple English: full of sunlight

Example: *It was a warm, sunny day at the park.*

Uses in this book:

1. Gilbert and Anne were married in the orchard on a sunny day, surrounded by friends. [Back to B1](#)

2. Even in late autumn, there were sunny days with soft blue mist, when the harbor looked bright and cheerful, and the sea was so calm that the storms seemed like a distant memory.

3. Even when the weather was bad, with strong winds and a gray sea, it felt sunny.

4. The day was sunny and bright.

5. The sunny weather felt unpleasant to her.

text tɛkst (1 occurrence)

Português: texto

Simple English: a written message or piece of writing

Example: *The text said someone was more wonderful than the warriors.*

Uses in this book:

1. The text says a woman was wearing a white apron and was guiding geese. [Back to B1](#)

tidy *'taɪdi* (2 occurrences)

Português: arrumar

Simple English: To clean or organize.

Example: *They began to tidy their room.*

Uses in this book:

1. However, the whole place seemed a bit bare because it was so tidy. [Back to B1](#)
2. She was sure there were no children living there because the place was even neater than another very tidy house she knew. [Back to B1](#)

topic *'tɒpɪk* (2 occurrences)

Português: tópico

Simple English: The subject that is being talked about.

Example: *The topic of the lesson was animals.*

Uses in this book:

1. He said this topic was more about studying the mind than medicine. [Back to B1](#)
2. This sudden change of topic stopped any more personal sharing.

travel *'trævl* (6 occurrences)

Português: viajar

Simple English: To go from one place to another.

Example: *Tarzan likes to travel in wild places.*

Uses in this book:

1. She mentioned she could not travel further from home than Charlottetown. [Back to B1](#)
2. She had worried that Gilbert might want to travel to distant places after college and take Anne with him. [Back to B1](#)
3. She felt that the strong wish to travel far away, like sailing past the sunset, was powerful.
4. When the water was frozen and ships could not travel, Captain Jim had little work.
5. It also said that she would not travel anymore.

unavoidable ˌʌnəˈvɔɪdəbl (1 occurrence)

Português: inevitável

Simple English: Impossible to avoid or stop.

Example: *Tarzan said that it was unavoidable.*

Uses in this book:

1. She wished Anne happiness and said that long engagements often do not end well, but in Anne's situation, it was unavoidable. [Back to B1](#)

unfair ʌnˈfeər (5 occurrences)

Português: injusto

Simple English: not honest or equal

Example: *The trial was unfair to him.*

Uses in this book:

1. He admitted that the First Mate did not like the dog and spoke strongly against it, but Captain Jim felt the First Mate was unfair. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne thought Uncle Dave was a little unfair, as the people from across the harbor who came to church seemed very nice.
3. Leslie thought this was unfair, which made her angry and hurt, causing her to hate the speaker sometimes.
4. This was unfair because Gilbert had not spoken about Mrs. Allonby since he told Anne about his success with her.
5. Susan felt it was unfair.

unfriendliness ʌnˈfrendlɪnəs (1 occurrence)

Português: inimizade

Simple English: the feeling or behavior of being unfriendly

Example: *There was some unfriendliness in her voice.*

Uses in this book:

1. Anne felt the girl looked at them with a little bit of unfriendliness. [Back to B1](#)

university *ju:nɪ'vɜ:rsɪti* (2 occurrences)

Português: universidade

Simple English: A school for higher education after high school.

Example: *She will study at the university next year.*

Uses in this book:

1. Mrs. Rachel told Anne she would not argue with her because she was not a university graduate. [Back to B1](#)
2. He also pointed out that some people might think a university graduate like himself, who was starting to be recognized by editors, was wasted as the wife of a doctor in a small country area like Four Winds.

unnatural *ʌn'nætʃərəl* (1 occurrence)

Português: artificial

Simple English: Not natural or real; strange.

Example: *His smile looked unnatural and fake.*

Uses in this book:

1. The speaker agreed, saying they were afraid of it and felt it made them seem unnatural. [Back to B1](#)

unsure *ʌn'ʃʊə* (2 occurrences)

Português: incerto

Simple English: Not sure or confident about something

Example: *I was unsure about which road to take.*

Uses in this book:

1. The old Doctor replied that they were like dreams, but he sounded unsure. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne asked, sounding unsure, if the girl lived in the gray house by the brook.

upcoming *'ʌpkʌmɪŋ* (2 occurrences)

Português: próximo

Simple English: Happening soon.

Example: *They prepared for the upcoming exams.*

Uses in this book:

1. They changed their plans when they were told about the upcoming marriage.

[Back to B1](#)

2. She and Maria were happy about her upcoming wedding and sent their best wishes.

[Back to B1](#)

vanity 'væni:ti (1 occurrence)

Português: vaidade

Simple English: Pride in your appearance or abilities.

Example: *Her vanity made her spend hours looking in the mirror.*

Uses in this book:

1. He mentioned an old saying from the people on their side of Four Winds, asking for protection from the pride and vanity of the Elliots, MacAllisters, and Crawfords.

[Back to B1](#)

vegetables 'vedʒtəblz (1 occurrence)

Português: vegetais

Simple English: Plants people eat as food.

Example: *They grow fresh vegetables in the garden.*

Uses in this book:

1. The dog left in the morning, and Captain Jim guessed it did not eat vegetables.

[Back to B1](#)

wealthy /'weɪlθi/ (2 occurrences)

Português: rico; abastada; rica

Simple English: Having large amounts of money or valuable possessions.

Example: *He is wealthy enough to travel the world whenever he wants.*

Uses in this book:

1. Although that man was rich, Gilbert was not wealthy, but he was from the Island.

[Back to B1](#)

2. The Russells, who were wealthy, furnished it nicely, but the first items were simple.

whiskers *'wɪskərz* **(1 occurrence)**

Português: bigodes

Simple English: Long hairs that grow on a man's face near the mouth and cheeks.

Example: *The man had white whiskers on his face.*

Uses in this book:

1. Doctor Dave was a large, happy old man with white whiskers. [Back to B1](#)

willow *'wɪləʊ* **(3 occurrences)**

Português: salgueiro

Simple English: A tree with long, thin branches and leaves.

Example: *They planted a willow near the river.*

Uses in this book:

1. Nearby, she saw an old gray house with large willow trees. [Back to B1](#)
2. Anne asked who lived in the house near the brook, hidden by willow trees. [Back to B1](#)
3. Owen Ford then became a guest in the old house by the willow trees.